

ISSN: 1995-1272
Vol.15, No.1
Spring 2021



FWU Journal of Social Sciences

Quarterly Publication

Shaheed Benazir Bhutto Women University Peshawar, Pakistan

Editorial Board

Editor

Razia Sultana

Managing Editor

Rubina Naz

Assistant Editors

Asma Gul & Nazia Nawaz

Advisory Board

Stephen G. Hall, *University of Leicester, UK*

Allen Furr, *Auburn University, USA*

Ana Maria Tuset Bertran, *Universitat de Barcelona*

Ralph Wilbur Hood, *The University of Tennessee at Chattanooga, USA*

Arshin Adib-Moghaddam, *University of London, UK*

Muhammad Ashraf Khan, *Taxila Institute of Asian Civilization Quaid e Azam University Islamabad*

Syed Minhaj-ul-Hassan, *University of Peshawar, Pakistan*

Luca M Olivieri, *ISMEO Italian Archaeological Mission in Pakistan*

Robert D. Hisrich, *Kent State University, Kent Ohio, US*

Stephen McKinney, *University of Glasgow, UK*

Bushra Hamid, *University of Peshawar, Pakistan*

Nasreen Ghufraan, *University of Peshawar, Pakistan*

Korhan ARUN, *Namik Kemal University, Tekirdag, Turkey*

Zafar Mehdi, *Dhofar University Oman*

Amir Mostaghim, *University of Ontario Institute of Technology, Oshawa*

Dragana Mitrovic, *University of Belgrade, Serbia*

Zaheer Anwer, *University of Management and Technology, Lahore*

Fida Mohammad, *State University of New York, USA*

FWU Journal of Social Sciences is recognized by **Higher Education Commission** of Pakistan. The contents of FWU Journal of Social Sciences are indexed / abstracted in the following:

Publons, Scopus, ProQuest, EBSCO, Academia.com, WorldCat, SJSU (San Jose State University) King Library, Directory of Research Journal Indexing (DRJI), International Scientific Indexing (ISI), Scientific Indexing Services (SIS), IJIFACTOR, Cosmos, ORCID, PSPP, AEA.

The Journal is available on <http://sbbwu.edu.pk/journal/>

Contents

- 1 **Challenges of Emerging Adulthood among Youth out of Foster Care**
Tengiz Verulava and Beka Dangadze..... 1
- 2 **Tobacco Revenue and Political Economy of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa**
Jamshaid Iqbal and Abdul Rauf..... 11
- 3 **COVID-19 Pandemic and Xenophobia: Case Studies Based on Social Theories**
Gökdeniz Kalkın, Korhan ARUN and Eser Erdurmazli..... 26
- 4 **Decentralization of Education: The Affective Role of Fiscal Decentralization in Pakistani Education System(s)**
Nasrullah, Rooh Ul Amin and Kamal Ahmed Soomro..... 41
- 5 **In Factors Influencing a Journalist’s Gatekeeping Role in the Coverage of Traumatic Incidents in Pakistan**
Rahman Ullah and Faizullah Jan..... 52
- 6 **The Eighteenth Amendment and its Impact on Functionability of Provinces**
Syed Akhtar Ali Shah, Haider Shah and Barrister Syed Saad Ali Shah..... 67
- 7 **Effectiveness of CLT in developing Technical English Writing Skills at Undergraduate Level in the Context of Pakistan**
Sehrish Khan, Sadaf Taj and Rukhsana Y. Maroof..... 81
- 8 **What makes articles cited highly? An analysis of Top 100 Highly Cited Articles on Organizational Citizenship Behavior**
Muhammad Irfan Sheeraz, Ungku Norulkamar Ungku Ahmad and Khalil Md Nor..... 90
- 9 **Uplifting the Socioeconomic Life of Rural People through the Provision of Credit facilities and Entrepreneurship Development: The Role of CUSO International**
Ojong-Ejoh Mary Uyilowohma, Basseyy Antigha Okon and Angioha, Pius Unim..... 105

10	The Development of a Family Cohesion Scale: A Preliminary Validation <i>Sayyeda Taskeen Zahra and Sadia Saleem</i>	120
11	The experiences of South African rural women living with the fear of Intimate Partner Violence, and vulnerability to HIV transmission <i>Molefi Motsoeneng</i>	132
12	Socio- Economic Impact of Villagization, in Assosa Zone, Western Ethiopia <i>Tadele Tesfaye Labiso</i>	143
13	Dehumanizing to Demonizing: Critical Discourse Analysis of George Bush’s Speeches for Exploring the Influence of Dehumanizing Metaphor in Political Discourse <i>Syed Shujaat Ali and Siraj Khan,</i>	154

Challenges of Emerging Adulthood among Youth out of Foster Care

Tengiz Verulava and Beka Dangadze

Caucasus University, Tbilisi, Georgia

Youth out of foster care can face various problems related to finding a housing, unemployment, low educational attainment or lack of interpersonal relationships. The aim of the research was to study the problems of youth out of foster care in Georgia. Within the qualitative study semi-structured in-depth interviews were conducted. The findings indicated that youth out of foster care felt unprepared for life and face some financial, social and psychological challenges which make the transition to adulthood more problematic. They have a problem of unstable housing, employment and community integration. In this critical period of transition, social workers are responsible for supporting adolescence. The study identified very low involvement of the social worker during preparation to age out of foster care. Social workers must continue to work with young people, help them build relationships and positive support network. It's recommended to expand foster care services to the youth with the aims of growing learning and accommodation stability, and employment services. Policy makers should consider housing opportunities for youth out of foster care. Youngsters out of foster care require protective preparation and planning, which will help adolescents make this transition into adulthood more flexible.

Keywords: social work, foster care, adolescence, transition-aged foster youth, Social support network

Emerging adulthood is a period of adult identity formation (Verulava et al., 2020, Mukeria et al., 2020). During these period many youth depends on their families for financial support as they pursue opportunities for employment and education (Saleem et al., 2019; Zareen et al., 2019; Verulava et al., 2020; Arif et al., 2019). However, this reliance on relatives may not be an option for

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Tengiz Verulava, Professor, School of Medicine and Healthcare Management, Caucasus University, Tbilisi, Georgia, Email: tengiz.verulava@gmail.com

Authors' contributions

1. Tengiz Verulava primarily focused on literature review, theoretical analysis of the data and overall writing of this research paper.
2. Beka Dangadze initiated the research and collected data, including the primary works, and contributed in analysis of data and editing.

youth aging out of foster care. Foster care is a temporary service provided by state for children who cannot live with their families and was identified as in need of care and protection. youth will age out of the foster care when they turn 18 years old.

Youth out of foster care experience significant problems transitioning into independent living. These individuals are found to have overall poorer outcomes in the domains of housing (Fowler et al., 2009), employment (Naccarato et al., 2010), education (Hernandez & Naccarato), justice system involvement (Courtney et al., 2010), mental health, substance abuse (Braciszewski & Stout, 2012), physical health and early parenting (Kushel et al., 2007; Courtney, 2006; Courtney et al., 2007; Shaw, Steyn & Simeon, 2020). Experts define the following key factors that are necessary for the functioning of young people after leaving the shelter: employment, education, living conditions, supporting networks, health care, safety, legal engagement, and willingness to live in society (Mech, 1994). Young people after leaving the shelter did not return to their families and instantly become homeless (Rosenberg & Kim, 2018; Cochrane and Szabo-Kubitz, 2009).

According to researches, homelessness increases the risk for lack of education, employment, discrimination, substance abuse, and imprisonment (Dworsky, Napolitano & Courtney, 2013; Shagufta, 2020; Rosenberg & Kim, 2018). According to studies, former foster care youth more likely to leave university before earning a degree (Day et al., 2011; Courtney et al., 2010). Reduced academic performance likely effect in a low level of employment (Levin-Epstein & Greenberg, 2003; Cunningham & Diversi, 2012; Gillum et al., 2016; Thompson et al., 2002). Psychological health and communication difficulties are more common among former foster care youth (Merdinger et al., 2005).

According to statistical data in Georgia the number of children without care in 2015 was 1643, out of which 1205 children were involved in the fostering program, while 335 children lived in family type children homes (Social Service Agency of Georgia, 2020). In 2010 the Ministry of Health and Social Affairs of Georgia developed a National Action Plan for Children without Family Care (GCCYW, 2016). The main emphasis was made on the closure of large children institutions, the so-called "orphanages" and instead development of the fostering system and small family-type children's homes (Law of Georgia, 2017).

The age of deprivation of the state care of persons without family care varies in different countries. USA and some European countries enable youngsters until the age of 21 or 27 to use the government support. Many statutory and private child-serving agencies continue efforts to develop services to meet the needs of this group (Collinsa & Ward, 2011). For instance, in Austria it is possible to continue to provide assistance to youngsters without family care until the age of 21, and this assistance is terminated when they find a job and have the appropriate living conditions (Sidery, 2019). In Germany, it is possible to continue the care for such children until the age of 27 years. In Norway, the state provides care up to 18 years, after that the individual must make his or her decision to leave the shelter or to remain under the state care. They can extend the period of stay for 12 months or become involved in the next stage of care and stay under the state care up to the age of 23 years. In this case they should plan their life for the next years in a written form. In a case of approval of the plan, they are allowed to implement it and stay under the state care (Oterholm, 2009).

Georgia have high rates of poverty and unemployment (Papava, 2013; Silagadze, 2017; Asatiani & Verulava, 2017). Foster youth in the Georgia face significant barriers in a transition to independence. The aim of the research was to study the problems of youth out of foster care in Georgia.

Method

Within the framework of qualitative research, the in-depth interviews were conducted in the time period of December 2019 in Georgia.

A nonprobability sampling method and its most convenient type – a snowball sampling was used to identify and recruit the main participants of the study. In total, 15 youngsters without family care, who have attained 18 years of age and left the shelter, were selected for the survey. Their age did not exceed 25 years. A gift was given to all the individuals who were recruited in the study. Having communication problems was the only exclusion criteria for the study. Also, 3 social workers working in governmental (1 social worker) and non-governmental (2 social workers) sectors were selected.

The survey tool is a semi-structured questionnaire, which allows each respondent to change questions as needed. The interviews were digitally recorded using voice recorders and later transcribed for the data analyses purposes. Data entry, editing, and analysis were done using NVivo software. To analyse the interviews, a case-centered narrative approach was used. The interviews were transcribed and checked carefully. The next step was to describe interviews thematically, this was, a structural element of narratives identified to get the main points of the stories. The respondents' names and any aspects that might reveal their circumstances were omitted to preserve their confidentiality.

Prior to the interviews, each participant was informed about the purpose of the study and written informed consent was obtained. We informed participants that they had the right to refuse participation and could retract their responses at any time during and after participation. Research was carried out in accordance to ethical principles of scientific research, the Declaration of Helsinki and has been approved by the Research Ethics Board of Health Policy Institute.

Results and Discussion

According to the study most of the respondents came to the shelter after the death of their parents. Their lives before the shelter had never been easy, because they lived in poverty.

Respondent 1: *“I was born in Tbilisi; I am ethnic Kurd... I was raised in a traditional Kurdish family... I spoke Kurdish, everything was Kurdish ... Then, at about age 4, I went to shelter for some problems. My mother and I lived in this shelter; while my father lived in Tbilisi and sometimes visited us. Now both of them are dead”.*

Respondent 2: *“My father died early. I was eight years old when my mother died. My uncle and my aunt should have grown me up, but since they also had children and lived in extreme poverty at that time, they decided to send me to the ‘children’s home’. They thought that I would get a better care there. They wanted me to go to a place like a monastery ... they’ve heard about shelter and so they took me there”.*

The respondents stayed at the shelter for early childhood because of their parents' death. However, some respondents lived in the children's home with family members, or with parents and siblings. According to them, they had to go to the children's home due to economic problems. In that time children could live in shelters with their families.

Respondent 4: *"There was a mess in shelter with a little space only; the elders abused youngers ... Another children's center was a family type, small cottages, 2-3 children and one tutor, all are well disposed"*.

We asked the respondents to describe one day or one week of life in the shelter:

Respondent 7: *"One of my usual days was like this: I woke up in the morning at about 8 o'clock. I did not wake up myself, they were awakening me and sending to school. The school was not of the children's center but a public. The village was small, very lovely, and beautiful. We communicated not only with children of the children's center, but also with the village children and not only with Georgians, but with Armenians and Azeri's. It was an international village. I went to school, attended classes and then came back and studied; usually teachers helped me. I normally studied, had normal meals and so on. No difference from a family"*.

Respondents say that educational projects (excursions, visits to museums) were frequently implemented, in which they were actively involved.

Respondent 5: *"We were friends with public schools, where I got many friends too. They came to us, sometimes we went to museums and we attended the performances. We went to the excursions very often. I have hiked a whole Georgia; once I flew by a paraglider... So I can say that I've missed nothing in my childhood. Thanks to those people I've really got everything I need"*.

Respondent 4: *"There was a project, I do not remember its name, but the purpose was that every week one of the schools visited us and we made some educational projects together. I remember from my childhood that foreign guests visited us from France, Holland, they made their own projects and we were actively involved in them. We had joint summer camps with foreign schools..."*.

Respondent 8: *"At least once in two weeks we have excursions, we visited cinemas, museums, factory... concerts. The motion theater was our friend; they invited us often and came here"*.

The participants were asked how they felt when the foster care was terminated. Each person perceives their termination differently. Some respondents were aware that they could not stay in the shelter until their end of life, so they were psychologically prepared and had no particular stress. However, there was some fear. The gravest thought was the feeling of uncertainty; they did not know where or how to start work.

Respondent 9: *"After foster care you have nothing. I struggled to get a job, and nobody supported me. The social worker just told me I'm no longer in foster care"*.

Respondent 11: *"I was not prepared for life after foster care"*.

However, some have had positive relationships or receiving support from the foster centers after leaving care.

Respondent 3: *"The children's home helps you to find a job. So, they used to help you until you become independent, and many have already found their way and started families and started work"*.

and the children's home has supported us from the beginning to the end... They used to say: "Go, but any time you will need us call, and we will be with you", and so on. I personally graduated from Ilia State University with the bachelor's degree and from Tbilisi State University with the master's degree and during all this period, the shelter paid my rental and tuition fees".

We asked respondents about how they lived after the shelter, whether they continued contacts with shelter dwellers, what challenges they face. One of the respondents is now renting the apartment and working with cousins, but says that it was not always so.

Respondent 6: *"I was preparing for a while and then graduated from the college. Throughout this period, I was financially helped by the children's home, and then I started to work in the Carrefour bakery and worked for half a year. Now I live with my cousins and I work in the bakery again, but elsewhere".*

Another respondent notes that the staff in the shelter has relations with them as with family members.

Respondent 4: *"I cannot call them the staff; because they are my family ... They are all my friends... We still are together... Now I have not been there for a long time but we call each other".*

The participants were asked about challenges after foster care. All of the participants mentioned challenges that they struggled with while aging out of foster care. They have a lack of adequate emotional, social and financial support.

Respondent 2: *"The most challenging aspect for me now is to survive on my own; I don't have a job, family or supports. I don't know where to go."*

Respondent 5: *"One thing I've realized that life without education will be difficult, so I decided to go at the university, but a lot of things are unclear, I need a supporter who will help me. I have no such friend".*

According to respondents, unemployment is high amongst the youth who have aged out of care. Only four are employed and the rest are still unemployed. Finding jobs has been a struggle for the youth who have aged out of care. As a result, the most challenging thing for them was the financial difficulty that they faced. Unemployment among young people is relatively high in Georgia, which in turn exacerbates challenges amongst the youth who have aged out of care.

The next question was about the help they got from the state after the shelter. Respondents unanimously admitted that they did not even hear about such a state program. According to the respondents, the role of the social worker is important during preparation to age out of care. The involvement of the social worker in this process is very low. Most of the respondents have not seen the social worker after the foster care.

Respondent 9: *"I do not have any idea if the state is doing something; no one has ever contacted me. I do not know about social workers, no one has done anything in my case. I do not know what they are doing and nobody has told me anything".*

Respondent 13: *"It would be good if youth people have an opportunity to be acquainted with the living outside of the shelter. The youth should know that there is a different reality outside of the*

shelter, because when you are in the shelter and everyone take care of you, you think that it is life and it will be so in future, but the reality is quite different when you have to go out and see that the life is quite the other world”.

Respondent 14: *“Social workers should encourage us; they must give us the advice on what we should do about our life”.*

And finally, we talked about future plans. It turned out that their plans are great. One of the respondents is going to connect her future with the shelter because he thinks it is the best and most beneficial thing to do. He thinks that his knowledge and experience can create better and more diverse living conditions to other children.

One of the respondents is going to start the own business, but still with the assistance of the children’s home. Others are going to use the money that have been accrued on their accounts by the state to their adulthood and that they have not spent.

We have interviewed three social workers. The main topic of the conversation with them was the problems facing the youngsters without family care after leaving the shelter upon their full age.

Every social worker admits that the lack of housing remains the most important problem for young people who have left the state care system.

Social worker 1: *“The problem of housing is the most acute. After leaving the state care system, some youngsters return to their biological families, from which they have come. Some youngsters have no place to go, nor they have had it or will have it in future. Such children are about 30-40%. We may ask a question whether the state expenditure, which is spent on the children without family care until the age of 18 years is effective, if it is not continued”.*

According to the social workers, the settling of the housing problem together with the central government bodies, as well as involvement of local self-governments can be more effective and efficient.

Social worker 2: *“Each year, about 50 young people leave small family-type homes and fostering families in Georgia. Young people are scattered across Georgia and in each municipality 4-6 young people may be concentrated. It is possible to deduct funds from local self-government budget for the housing, transportation and utility payments of these young people”.*

Social workers consider one of the best ways to solve the problems arising out of leaving the shelter by the youngsters without family care is to develop the skills needed for independent living and to give them adequate professional education. Psychologists' surveillance and work with young people will assist them to make the period of the use of state funds as short as possible and to quickly become independent. In addition, NGOs conduct various professional trainings for them.

Social worker 3: *“By trainings we provide them the necessary skills that will be helpful for them, provide qualified information on various aspects of reproductive health, about the STD protection remedies, human rights, etc. That is, we provide them with what they need.”*

According to social workers, despite such activities, vocational trainings are inadequate. The problem is particularly acute in the regions. In regard to this, the state aid in improving the conditions of life of young people is much lower.

Despite the fact that the state fully funds the cost of Bachelor's Degree studies until the age of 21 years, the majority still do not have the desire to pursue studies in higher education institutions. Social workers believe that youngsters above the age of 18 years who have left the state care system should have been covered with appropriate state programs. It should be taken into consideration that in many European countries, young people are supported by the state until the age of 21-24 years. It is desirable for Georgia to share this model.

Social worker 1: *"The Social Service Agency has signed Memorandums of Cooperation with several organizations that work on issues of children without family care after adulthood. Of course, this is not the way to solve the problem globally, so it is better that the state develops a relevant state program".*

Discussion

Youth out of foster care can face various problems related to finding a housing, unemployment, poverty, low educational attainment, substance abuse, lack of interpersonal relationships, health and mental health problems, and victimization. Stable housing is fundamental for youth out of foster care to ensure health and pursue investment in education and profession.

The study showed higher jobless rates among youth out of foster care compared to young people of a related age. They have restricted work histories or may find only occupations with lesser reimbursing salaries. This result is compatible with other studies (Curry & Abrams, 2015; Tanur, 2012).

The participants did not experience ageing out of foster care positively. The participants specified that they were not prepared for life after foster care and recognized a lack of economic, societal and emotional support after ageing out of foster care. Youths expressed nervousness about their personal experiences, including financial challenges and accommodation uncertainty, loss of social support. Our study results correspond with other studies (Bender et al., 2015; Fowler et al., 2009). In this case, it is important that youth are not only equipped with the essential resources to succeed independently, but also directly involved in the development of their transition strategy (Mitchell et al., 2014).

Social workers must continue to work with young people, help them build relationships and positive support network

The study identified very low involvement of the social worker during preparation to age out of foster care. Most of the participants have not seen the social worker after the placement was finalized. Development of a transition plan can contribute to an adolescence's positive future (Mitchell et al., 2014). Foster youth should be discharged from the care system only if they have stable housing. Policy makers should consider developing alternate housing opportunities for university students. Also, they could be discouraged from university due to financial problems. Social workers should work closely with youth to deliver available information.

Conclusion

The study identified very low involvement of the social worker during preparation to age out of foster care. Social workers must continue to work with young people, help them build relationships and positive support network. It's recommended to expand foster care services to the youth with the aims of growing learning and accommodation stability, and employment services. Policy makers should consider housing opportunities for youth out of foster care. Youngsters out of foster care require protective preparation and planning, which will help adolescents make this transition into adulthood more flexible.

References

- Arif, S., Iqbal, J., & Khalil, U. (2019) Factors influencing students' choices of academic career in Pakistan. *FWU Journal of Social Sciences*, 13(1):35-47.
- Asatiani, M., & Verulava, T. (2017). Georgian Welfare State: Preliminary Study Based on Esping-Andersen's Typology. *Economics and Sociology*, 10(4), 21-28. doi:10.14254/2071-789X.2017/10-4/2
- Bender, K., Yang, J., Ferguson, K., & Thompson, S. (2015). Experiences and needs of homeless youth with a history of foster care. *Children and Youth Services Review*, 55, 222–231.
- Braciszewski, J.M., & Stout, R.L. (2012). Substance use among current and former foster youth: A systematic review. *Children and Youth Services Review*, 34(12), 2337-2344. doi.org/10.1016/j.childyouth.2012.08.011
- Cochrane, D., & Szabo-Kubitz, L. (2009). Hopes and hurdles: California foster youth and college financial aid. Institute for College Access and Success, Berkeley, CA (2009).
- Collinsa, M.E., & Ward, R.L. (2011). Services and outcomes for transition-age foster care youth: Youths' perspectives. *Vulnerable Children and Youth Studies*, 6(2), 157-165.
- Cunningham, M.J., & Diversi, M. (2012). Aging out: Youths' perspectives on foster care and the transition to independence. *Qualitative Social Work*, 12(5), 587-602. doi.org/10.1177/1473325012445833
- Courtney, M.E., Dworsky, A., Cusick, GR., Havlicek, J., Perez, A., & Keller, T. (2007). Midwest Evaluation of the Adult Functioning of Former Foster Youth: Outcomes at Age 21. Chicago Chapin Hall.
- Courtney, M.E., Dworsky, A., Lee, J., & Raap, M. (2010). Midwest Evaluation of the Adult Functioning of Former Foster Youth: Outcomes at age 23 and 24. Chicago, IL: Chapin Hall at the University of Chicago.
- Courtney, M.E. (2006). Early outcomes for young adults transitioning from out-of-home care in the USA. *Child and Family Social Work*, 11(3): 209–219. doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2206.2006.00433.x
- Curry, S.R., & Abrams, L.S. (2015). Housing and social support for youth aging out of foster care: State of the research literature and directions for future inquiry. *Child & Adolescent Social Work Journal*, 32(2), 143–153. doi.org/10.1007/s10560-014-0346-4
- Day, A., Dworsky, A., Fogarty, K., & Damashek, A. (2011). An examination of post-secondary retention and graduation among foster care youth enrolled in a four year university. *Children and Youth Services Review*, 33(11), 2335–2341
- Dworsky, A., Napolitano, L., & Courtney, M. (2013). Homelessness during the transition from foster care to adulthood. *American Journal of Public Health*, 103 (Suppl), S318–23.
- Fowler, P., Toro, P., & Miles, B. (2009). Pathways to and from homelessness and associated psychological outcomes among adolescent leaving the foster care system. *American Journal of Public Health*, 99(8), 1453–1458. doi.org/10.2105/AJPH.2008.142547

- Georgian Coalition for Children and Youth Welfare (GCCYW). (2016). Implementation of the Convention on the Rights of the Child in Georgia: An Alternative Report.
- Gillum, N., Lindsay, T., Murray, F., & Wells, P. (2016). A review of research on college educational outcomes of students who experienced foster care. *Journal of Public Child Welfare*, 10(3), 291–309.
- Hernandez, L., & Naccarato, T. (2010). Scholarships and supports available to foster care alumni: A study of 12 programs across the US. *Children and Youth Services Review*, 32(5), 758–766.
- Kushel, M.B., Yen, I.H., Gee, L., & Courtney, M.E. (2007). Homeless and Health Care Access after Emancipation. *Archives of Pediatrics & Adolescent Medicine*, 161 (10): 986-993.
- Law of Georgia on adoption and foster care. 2017.
- Levin-Epstein, J., & Greenberg, M. (2003). Leave no youth behind: Opportunities for Congress to reach disconnected youth. Washington, DC: Center for Law and Social Policy.
- Mech, E.V. (1994). Foster youths in transition: Research perspectives on preparation for independent living. *Child Welfare*, 73(5): 603-623.
- Merdinger, J.M., Hines, A.M., Lemon-Osterling, K., & Wyatt P. (2005). Pathways to college for former foster youth: Understanding factors that contribute to educational success. *Child Welfare*, 74:867-896
- Mitchell, M.B., Jones, T. & Renema, S. (2015) Will I Make It on My Own? Voices and Visions of 17-Year-Old Youth in Transition. *Child Adolesc Soc Work J* 32, 291–300.
- Mukeria, M., Kiknadze, B., & Verulava, T. (2020). The Impact of the Tobacco Control Law on Youth Tobacco Use. *Archives of the Balkan Medical Union*. 55 (1):108-112. doi.org/10.31688/ABMU.2020.55.1.12
- Naccarato, T., Brophy, M., & Courtney, M.E. (2010). Employment outcomes of foster youth: The results from the Midwest Evaluation of the Adult Functioning of Foster Youth. *Children and Youth Services Review*, 32(4), 551–559. doi.org/10.1016/j.childyouth.2009.11.009
- Oterholm, I. (2009). How do the child welfare services in Norway work with young people leaving care? *Vulnerable Children and Youth Studies*, 4(2): 169-175. doi.org/10.1080/17450120902927636
- Papava, V. (2013). Economic Reforms in Post-Communist Georgia: Twenty Years After. Nova Science Pub Inc; UK ed. Edition.
- Rosenberg, R., & Kim, Y. (2018). Aging Out of Foster Care: Homelessness, Post-Secondary Education, and Employment. *Journal of Public Child Welfare*, 12:1, 99-115. doi.org/10.1080/15548732.2017.1347551
- Saleem S, Iqbal S, & Jabeen A. (2019). Assessing Identity in Adolescence: A Psychometric Study. *FWU Journal of Social Sciences*, 13(2), 25-35.
- Shagufta, S. (2020). Criminal friends' influence on criminal behavior of adult offenders moderated by psychopathic traits. *FWU Journal of Social Sciences*, 14(2), 108-116.
- Shaw, M., Steyn, M., & Simeon, E. (2020). The need for preparing youth ageing out of foster care for independent living in South Africa. *Children and Youth Services Review*, 109,104681.
- Sidery A. (2019). Fostering unaccompanied asylum seeking young people: the views of foster careers on their training and support needs. *Adoption and Fostering*, 43(1):6-21. doi.org/10.1177/0308575919826898
- Silagadze, A. (2017). Post-Soviet paradoxes of unemployment rate. *Bulletin of the Georgian National Academy of Sciences*, 11 (1): 136-141.
- Social Service Agency of Georgia. Statistic Information.

- Tanur, C. (2012). Project Lungisela: Supporting young people leaving state care in South Africa. *Childcare Practice*, 18(4), 325–340. doi.org/10.1080/13575279.2012.713851
- Thompson, S.J., Pollio, D.E. Constantine, J. Reid, D., & Nebbitt, V. (2002). Short-Term Outcomes for Youth Receiving Runaway and Homeless Shelter Services. *Research on Social Work Practice*, 12(5): 589 – 603.
- Verulava, T., Nemsadze, D., Jorbenadze, R., & Dangadze, B. (2020). Factors that influence tobacco use in Georgian youth. *Malta Medical Journal*, 2020; 32 (2): 49-58.
- Verulava, T., Kapanadze, N., Chilingarashvili, S., Panchulidze, T., Kachkachishvili, I., Jorbenadze, R., & Dangadze, B. (2019). Socialization among the rural-to-urban migrant students in Georgia. *Youth Voice Journal*, 9 (1):78-89
- Zareen, S., Khan, Z., & Amin, A. (2019). Sempirical analysis of the determinants of the preferences for public sector jobs in District Peshawar. *FWU Journal of Social Sciences*. 13(2):108-117

Tobacco Revenue and Political Economy of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa

Jamshaid Iqbal and Abdul Rauf

University of Peshawar

The tendencies of centralization of power in Pakistan since independence led to many constitutional and political controversies. It culminated in the shape of seceding of one part (East Pakistan) in 1971. It was hoped to get a lesson from this great tragedy but in vain. In the post-1971 period, the case of KP in respect of its grievances against the center on the subject of tobacco and revenue generated from the associated industry is a glaring example. In 2010, an attempt was made in the 18th amendment to re-regulate the center-province relations. However, keeping in view the control of the federal government over Pakistan Tobacco Board and tobacco revenue not only a bone of contention between the province and center rather it also questions the claim of ensuring provincial autonomy in the 18th amendments. Tobacco has the potential to transform the rural economy by creating huge opportunities for employment, revenue for the national exchequer, and earnings for the local concerned people. Tobacco contributes more than half of federal excise duty (FED) to the national exchequer. This paper examines the taxation system of tobacco, its division, and utilization issues and an attempt to discuss comparatively the steps taken about resources distribution among the federating units and its outcomes. In-depth interviews and focused group discussions with the concerned policymakers, farmers, politicians and political workers and stakeholders of the targeted area remained the main sources of data collection.

Keywords: Center-Province Relations, Provincial autonomy, Resources distribution, KP grievances, Tobacco revenue, Tobacco Cess.

Khyber Pakhtunkhwa (KP) is the 3rd province contributing to the economy of Pakistan in respect of its share to GDP. It is also the third most populated province with 17.9 percent as compared to Punjab, Sindh, and Baluchistan. According to a World Bank report, it is the poorest province of Pakistan with Rs. 7709 per month household income in 2011-12 while Sindh as Rs. 8746, Punjab Rs 8541, and Baluchistan as Rs. 9439 (World Bank, 2013). The province has vast potential for economic development in the areas of agriculture, livestock, tourism, fisheries, hydel power, oil and gas, mines, and minerals. The main crops of the KP are wheat, rice, maize, tobacco, barley, gram,

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Mr. Jamshaid Iqbal, Ph. D Scholar, Department of Political Science, University of Peshawar

Contribution of Authors:

1. Jamshaid Iqbal: has contributed to research conceptualization, acquisition and data analysis, draft and realized the idea of paper.
2. Dr. Abdul Rauf: has worked on methodology and guided to improve the paper.

sugarcane, sugar beet millet, every type of vegetables and fruits. KP is producing 95 % of cigarette type and 75% of snuff tobacco of the country. Districts Swabi, Mardan. Charsadda, Buner and Mansehra are the key producers of high-quality tobacco products (Nayab et al., 2018). KP economy depends upon federal receipts in conventional and nonconventional means, like National Finance Award and specific grants for different projects. In the financial year 2016-17, KP received Rs. 380 billion. Total Provincial receipts include general revenue, capital receipts, and development projects including foreign-sponsored projects. The General Revenue of the Province consists of the transfer of receipts from the federal government and of their own income. In the Fiscal year, 2016-17 receipts from General Revenue were fixed Rs. 431 billion (Ikram et al., 2014). Transfer of resources from the Federal government also consists of share taxes from divisible pool. According to the NFC formula, straight transfers, different types of grants like the war on terror and net hydel profit including arrears, Crude oil and Gas royalties which constitute the base of KP economy remained about 381 billion in the financial year 2016-17 as anticipated to come from the federal government (Budget White Paper, 2016-17). Detail can be seen in Table No. 1.

Table 1
Different Revenue Allocated for KP

Particulars	BE 2016-17 (Rs. in million)
Tax Assignment (Federal)	293,694.328
Taxes on Income	125,500.729
Custom Duties	33,548.830
Sales Tax	118,195.761
Capital Value Tax (CVT)	189.255
Federal Excise	16,259.753
1% for War on Terror from divisible Pool	35,289.471
Straight Transfers	17,199.980
Crude Oil royalty	6,270.138
Natural Gas royalty	5,811.155
Gas Development Surcharge	3202.787
Excise Duty on Natural Gas	1,915.900
Other Federal Transfers / Grants	34,004.000
Total Federal Transfers	380,187.779

Source: KP Budget White Paper, 2016-17

The constitution of 1973, Article 160 has anticipated setting up a commission with the name of National Finance Commission (NFC)¹ and convened regularly to divide the resources between the center and provinces (Ashraf, 2016).

The Seventh NFC award held on March 18th, 2010 provided that the central government reduces its collection charges from five to one percent. Shares of the provinces increased from 49 percent to 56 percent. Multiple criterion formula was introduced for the first time. Accordingly, the population was given 82 percent weightage, 10.3 percent poverty and backwardness, 5 percent revenue production and collection, and 2.7 percent diverse population. The federal government gives an additional grant to KP in the head of the War on Terror which increased about 35 billion in the province's revenue (LSE, 2015). The Khyber Pakhtunkhwa tax income was Rs. 12.6 billion in the year 2013-14, which was 0.47 percent of provincial GDP (PGDP). In contrast, the tax income ratio to provincial GDP of Punjab was 0.8 percent, Sindh 1.31 percent, and Baluchistan as 0.16 percent. The main sources of tariff revenue for Khyber Pakhtunkhwa in 2014 were: Income of land, (Rs 1.3 million), General Sales Tax on services, (8,000 million), Stamp duty (670 million rupees), Motor and Vehicle Tax (Rs 1075 million), and electricity duty (Rs. 5.0 million). Khyber Pakhtunkhwa government has started to collect sales tax over provincial level services (Nabi et al., 2015).

The endowment/special grant and Zila Tax (one-sixth of sales tax) were abolished in Sindh. One percent of the divisible pool on the account of the war on terror was allocated for KP in the 7th NFC Award. For KP Share in the divisible pool according to the 7th NFC Award as;

Table2

Expected Revenue of Provinces in percentage

Province	% Share based on the 6 th NFC Award	Share in % based on 7 th NFC Award			Total % Share
		Horizontal share	1% for War on Terror	Grant for Compensation on	
Punjab	53.20	51.74	-	-	51.74
Sindh	24.96	24.55	-	0.66%	25.21*
Khyber Pakhtunkhwa	14.78	14.62	1.80%	-	16.42**
Baluchistan	7.05	09.09	-	-	9.09
Total	100	100			100

Source: Report on NFC Awards, 2011

*Grant-in-Aid Sindh, equivalent to 0.66% of the net Provincial Divisible Pool as compensation for losses on account of abolition of Zilla Tax.

**The grant for the war on terror is 1% of the total divisible pool, which is equivalent to 1.8% of the provincial share in the net proceeds of the provincial divisible pool.

¹ Responsibilities of the commission include; a. President has the power to divide the resources between the provinces and the federal government according to the procedure provided in clause; b. to provide timely assistance to the provinces; c. to formulate agreements between the federation and federating units; to solve other problems, referred by the president of Pakistan to NFC.

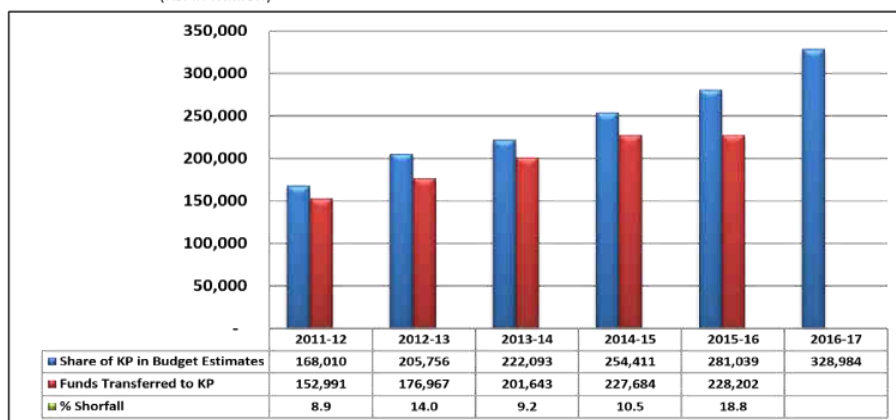
The 7th NFC Award will stay till the settlement and execution of the next Award. The offers of federating units in the divisible pool have been driven out. The matter though settled down but will always be a point of discussion among the federating units and between the center and federating units (Mustafa, 2011).

Historically, the real assets transferred to Khyber Pakhtunkhwa every year have been not as much as indicated in Budget estimates. The pattern in the course of the recent five years is given in table no. 3.

Table 3

Actual Funds transferred to the Provinces during FY, 2015-16

(Rs. in Million)



Source: White Paper on KP Budget, 2015-16

Net Hydel Profit (NHP)²

There have been differences and issues over the measure of net hydel benefit (NHP), between the provincial and Federal governments. These issues were settled during the financial year 2009. The government agreed to respect the judgment of the Arbitration Tribunal and discharged Rs.10 billion on 16th of November 2009. The balance sum of Rs.100 billion was paid in four equivalent installments of Rs.25 billion per year up to June 2014. For the rest of the issues, a technical committee was formed to make proposals for the amount unpaid and other associated matters³. After detailed negotiations, the technical committee made several approvals that were well thought-out at the Finance Minister level on March 14, 2013.⁴

² Article 161(ii) of the Constitution gives the provision for net earnings by the Federal Government, or any office set up or regulated by the national government, from power generation at a hydro-electric station to the Province in which the station is located.

³ The KP Government took the following stance about NHP before the technical committee: i) KP government will not go to accept reopening of matters before decided till now. ii) Any reimbursement essentially follows the parameters of the NFC Award. iii) The estimate of NHP will be in accord with indexation or KCM plan of 10 percent per year.

⁴ The approvals were as below:

i. "Net Hydel Profit from 2005-06 and forward (original plus Markup): -The committee approved that a sum of Rs.45 billion is paid to the KP, assuming changed NHP rates at Ps.60 per kWh for 2005-06, Ps.70 for 2006-07 and 2007-08, Ps.80 for 2008-09 and 2009-10 and Ps. 90 for 2010-11 and 2011-12.

ii. Opening of current NHP: -Federal Government fixed that the rate of NHP shall be Rs.1.10 per kWh to be approved that from the fiscal year 2015-16 with an increase of 5 percent per year.

The Government of PTI (2013-18) in KP has been seriously involved in deciding the issue of Net Hydel Profit according to the above approvals and therefore, on February 25, 2016, a memorandum of understanding (MOU) was signed between Provincial Government and Federal Government. The MOU was also endorsed by the Council of Common Interest (CCI) on 29th February 2016.⁵ Subsequently, the Federal Government issued a notification regarding the uncapping of NHP on March 7, 2016. Now NHP is allocated to the KP Government at the reviewed rates of Rs.1.10 /kWh.⁶ (Budget White Paper 2016-19)

Gas and Oil Revenue;

Huge oil and gas reservoirs were discovered in the southern districts of Karak, Kohat, and Hangu. In May 2016, about 360,716 square km area was under observation for gas and oil throughout the country. About 32,018 km² area is in KP which produces 7% gas, while total gas consumption of KP is 10% of total national gas production (Nabi, 2017)

In the 7th NFC Award, KP Government gets 12.50% revenue of the wellhead value on the capacity of Royalty on Oil, Gas, Development Surcharge on Gas and Excise Duty from discovering and production companies of Oil and Gas to the concerned provincial government. It is to be paid on monthly basis within the first 10 days as per "Rule 36(2) of the Pakistan Petroleum Exploration and Production Rules, 1986". After every 6 months, the Government of Pakistan determines the wellhead value. KP is the first Province which has established a Provincial Oil and Gas Company (KPOGCL) for the very first time in 2013 under the administrative control of the Energy & Power division to carry out fast "exploration and production of oil and gas."⁷ Each province should be paid in each fiscal year as Article 161 (i) provided the distribution of development surcharge and Gas Royalty accordingly. Actual revenues receipt of last five years from the Federal Government since production on a commercial basis of gas and oil has started from the wells situated in KP is given to the province. For detail see Table 4.

Table 4

Actual Receipts from Federal Government on Account of Oil & Gas (Rs. in Million)

S. No	Year	Crude Oil Royalty	Gas Royalty	Gas Excise Duty	Dev. Surcharge of Gas	Total
1	2012-13	12,871.058	3,740.504	1,371.329	1,647.816	19,630.707

iii. The profit margin on the unpaid amount in NFC Award of Rs.110 billion till 2004-05: The Committee agreed that payment of Rs.56.59 billion be paid to Government of KP as profit margin in the capacity of NFC Award amount⁷.

⁵The important provisions of MOU are as below: -

- a. Ministry of Water and Power will at once notify the uncapped NHP extracted and transmitted from the NEPRA.
 - b. After the settlement of mutual entitlements in the power sector, a total sum of Rs.70 billion has been settled upon on justification of arrears of unsealed NHP between the Federal and Provincial Governments as final settlement.
 - c. After looking for the agreement of CCI through the Ministry of Water and Power, Water and Power Development Authority (WAPDA) would file a writ appeal for recovery of the amount unpaid in four installments as follows (i). Rs.25 billion in the financial year 2015-16 and (ii) Rs.15 billion in the subsequent three each year.

⁶ Water and Power Development Authority (WAPDA) has guaranteed the issuance of the uncapped sum of NHP after approval from Central Power Purchasing Agency (CPPA). The KP Government is actively involved with WAPDA to execute this decision completely.

⁷ The Company is controlled by a complete autonomous KPOGCL Board with most of its members belonging to the private sector.

2	2013-14	19,755.081	4,451.267	1,383.967	5,754.628	31,344.943
3	2014-15	14,243.774	3,580.253	1,317.968	3,915.369	23,057.364
4	2015-16	8,133.576	4,641.877	1,807.120	4,790.920	19,373.493
5	2016-17	6270.138	5,811.155	1,915.900	3,202.787	17,199.980

Source: Petroleum Exploration and Production Policy 2012.

According to the rules specified in the “Petroleum Exploration and Production Policy 2012”, the bonus on production is to be spent on the welfare of the society in the closest areas. The funds are consumed by the “Petroleum Social Development Committee (PSDC)” comprising the stakeholders of the concerned districts.

Allocation of Royalty to the districts

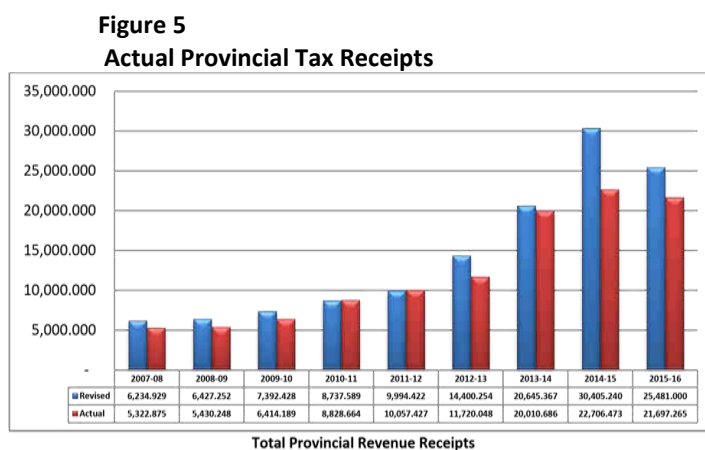
The KP Government has decided to allocate a 10 percent share to the district from where it is produced. Its utilization has also been approved by the then Provincial Cabinet headed by the chief minister of KP. Later, the KP Government revised the said procedure of a 10% share of the royalty of gas and oil.⁸

Provincial own Receipts

In the fiscal year, 2016-17 Provincial Revenue Receipts of KP are estimated as Rs. 49507.000 million, which include:

- Tax revenues of Rs.18171.145 million which is (36.7 %) including Sales Tax on the Service, which is Rs. 10000.000 million, and
- Non-Tax revenues of Rs. 31335.855 million, which is (63.3%).

For more details see Figure 5.



Source: KP budget White Paper, 2016-17

⁸ Amended proposals are: a. About one million worth developmental schemes will be financed from the Royalty Scheme; b. Ten percent out of total Royalty Scheme will be spent on Roads, construction of small Dams, water supply schemes, education, electricity, gas supply, technical education, health facilities and land purchase for educational institutes. (Petroleum and Gas Exploration Policy, 2012)

KP Tax Incomes

Taxes on property, land revenue, agriculture income, professional, calling, and trade are included indirect taxes. Indirect Taxes is a significant segment of taxation receipts including GST on Services, Vehicle Taxes, Provincial Excise, Stamp Duties, Electricity Duty and so on.

The greater part of the Provincial Tax Receipts gathered in FY 2015-16 demonstrate an upward pattern when compared with the previous years, even though the economy was seriously hit by the war on terror and weak tax base.

Foreign Remittances

Foreign remittances play a significant role in KP's economy and support thousands of families. These remittances help provide better education, health, and other day-to-day needs. According to the World Bank Report, 30% household in KP receives foreign remittances, while it is 8% all over Pakistan (World Bank, 2016). In 2017, Pakistan received Rs. 19349.000 million as foreign remittances (London School of Economics, 2015) Every fourth immigrant belongs to KP. In the past, they sent remittances through *Hundi*- an illicit means of sending money but in recent years they are using banks.

Issues in the Development of KP Economy

Since independence, the north-west of Pakistan being in the neighborhood of Afghanistan dominated the security consideration over the social, economic, and political dimensions of government policies. The situation aggravated after the arrival of Soviet Union forces in Afghanistan and Pakistan's decision to resist it inside Afghanistan. The continuous disturbance in KP and Afghanistan greatly affected the entire social, economic, and political fabric of the society. The economy of the province lagged due to the following issues and problems. 1) Law and Order Situation, 2) Governance, 3) Corruption, 4) political Instability, 5) Low Foreign Direct investment (FDI), 6) Nationalization policies, 7) Taxation system of Pakistan, 8) Power crises, 9) Skilled workers, 10) Geography. Though the above-mentioned heads are the sources of revenue of KP agriculture and allied industries remained the main source of income of the province. It contributes 14 percent to KP's economy and provides job opportunities to most of the rural population directly or indirectly (Imranullah, 2017).

Revenue from Tobacco and the Economy of KP:

In agriculture, Tobacco is not only a cash crop but also remained the most important crop that contributes to the economy of Pakistan and KP. The crop is significant in terms of cultivation area, production and yield, cigarette production and revenue generation.

Share in Area, Production, and Yield

Area, production, and average production of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa is leading by every aspect in tobacco production in Pakistan. It produces $\frac{3}{4}$ of tobacco leaves of the country, especially FCV i.e. cigarette type tobacco. Per hectare yield of flue-cured Virginia (FCV) is highest as compared to the world per hectare yield. By quality, KP tobacco is considered the finest in the world. For details see Table 6.

Table 6*Area, Production and Yield (Area in Hectare, Production in Million Kg)*

Province	Area (hectars)	Production (million kg)	Yield/Hectare
Khyber Pakhtunkhwa	30048	100.788	3354
Punjab	18873	34.599	1833
Sindh	147	0.217	1476
Baluchistan	1305	1.903	1458
Total	53804	120.022	2730% (Pakistan)

Source: Pakistan Bureau of Statistics/ PTB, 2015-16.

Share in Cigarette Production:

There are 17 registered tobacco companies that have 20 cigarette manufacturing plants with an internal capacity of 125268 million pieces per year in 3 shifts. Ten registered factories are in KP with an internal potential of 34538 million pieces per year. One factory among them with an annual production capacity of 22700 million pieces per year is situated in Sindh, while 5 factories in Punjab with a production capacity of 57316 million pieces per year, and 4 factories in Azad Kashmir with an internal potential of 10714 million pieces per year. Details are given in the Table 7.

Table 7*A: Khyber Pakhtunkhwa*

S. No.	Particular	Year of Establishment	Operation//installed Capacity on 3 shifts basis per annum (M.	Location
1	Pakistan Tobacco Company	1976	22161	Akora Khattak
2	Khyber Tobacco Company	1954	2566	Mardan
3	Sarhad Cigarette Industries	1975	1150	Kernel Sher Killi
4	Saleem Cigarette Industries	1979	1663	Mardan
5	Bara Cigarette Industries	1992	800	Bara (Peshawar)
6	International Cigarette Industries	1991	157	Shewa (Swabi)
7	Souvenir Tobacco Company	1986	1500	Marium Gari Mardan
8	Universal Tobacco Company	1989	1689	Mardan
9	Imperial Cigarette Industries	1989	1700	Dagai Road Tarakai Swabi.
10	Falcon Cigarette Industries	2010	1152	Mansabdar, Swabi
		Total	34538	

Source: Tobacco Statistical bulletin 2016-17

B: Sindh

S.No.	Particular	Year of Establishment	Operation/installed Capacity on 3 shifts basis per annum (M.No)	Location
1	Philip Morris Pakistan Ltd	1971	22700	Kotri (Karachi)
	Total		22700	

Source: Tobacco Statistical bulletin 2016-17

C. Punjab

S.No.	Particular	Year of Establishment	Operation/installed Capacity on 3 shifts basis per annum (M.No)	Location
1	Philip Morris Pakistan Ltd	1972	8500	Mandra (Rawalpindi)
2	Philip Morris Pakistan Ltd	1981	26200	Qadir Abad, Sahiwal
3	Pakistan Tobacco Company	1956	21800	Jhelum
4	Burley Tobacco Company	1995	600	Fateh Jang
5	Shaheen Tobacco Company	1997	216	Taxila
	Total		57316	

Source: Tobacco Statistical bulletin 2016-17

D. Azad Kashmir

S.No.	Particular	Year of Establishment	Operation//installed Capacity on 3 shifts basis per annum (M.No)	Location
1	New Kashmir Tobacco Industry	1991	1716	Bhimber, Azad Kashmir
2	Walton Tobacco Company	1991	1980	Chattar Pari, Mir Pur
3	Wattan Tobacco Company	1992	302	Bhimber, Azad Kashmir
4	National Tobacco industry	1991	2718	Bhimber, Azad Kashmir
	Total		10714	
	Grand Total		125268	

Source: Tobacco Statistical Bulletin, 2016-17.

From the above figures, KP share in the country's total cigarette production is 27.50%, Punjab 45.75%, Sindh 18.12%, while Azad Kashmir produces 8.55%.

Pakistan Tobacco Company (PTC) a subsidiary of one of the world's leading tobacco industry, British American Tobacco (BAT) and Philip Morris International are the two most important multinational companies engaged in the cigarette industry in Pakistan. The first shares about half of the whole country's tobacco market and contributed more than Rs. 86 billion revenue to the national exchequer each year. The second procured a greater share of the Lakson Tobacco Company Limited. Khyber Tobacco Company (KTC) and Souvenir Tobacco Company (STC) are leading local cigarette companies. These companies also export some of their products to Europe, Middle East and Central Asia (Iqbal, 2009)

Share in Revenue

The tobacco and associated industries contribute a lot to the national exchequer. The below statistics shows the quantum of contribution for the fiscal year 2013-2014.

Table 8*Pakistan Tobacco Company (Rs. million)*

Taxes on Imports		Taxes on Tobacco and Cigarettes					Grand Total
577.245	F.E.D on Tobacco 20.289	on	F.E.D on Cigarette 53481.593	Sales Tax	Income Tax 1575.639	Local Tax 116.299	69030.740

Source: Tobacco Statistical Bulletin, 2015-16.

Table 9*Philip Maris International (PMI), Pakistan Limited (Rs. million)*

Taxes on Imports				Taxes on Tobacco and Cigarettes					Grand Total	
Custom Duty	Sales tax	Iqra Charge	Sur	F.E.D Tobacco	on	F.E.D Cigarette	on	Sales Tax	Income Tax	Local Tax
348.936	772.920	1082.577								
577.245				0*		16456.07		3993.00	0*	0*
										22653.512

Source: Tobacco Statistical Bulletin, 2015-16.

*FED on tobacco is adjusted against Payment of FED on cigarettes

Apart from the two big market shareholders of about 82 percent, other companies which belong to local industrialists also contribute directly to the national exchequer (PTB, 2019). Details are given in table no.10.

Table 10*Other Tobacco Companies (Rs. million)*

Taxes on Imports				Taxes on Tobacco and Cigarettes					Grand Total	
Custom Duty	Sales tax	Iqra Charge	Sur	F.E.D Tobacco	on	F.E.D Cigarette	on	Sales Tax	Income Tax	Local Tax
0.611	9.685	0.205		22.248		1181.646		297.963	13.516	3.238
										1529.312

Source: PTB/Tobacco Companies, 2016-17.

The trend in Federal Excise Duty and Sales Tax generated by tobacco and cigarette industry from the fiscal year 2011 to 2015. This period shows a continuous increase in the revenue collected from the tobacco industry. For detail see Table 11.

Table 11*Trend in Revenue Collected from Tobacco Companies from 2011 to 2015*

(Rs. in million)

Year	Federal Excise Duty	Sales Tax	Total
2011	53176	12522	65699
2012	61662	14535	76197
2013	71394	16672	89066
2014	8199	20991	102890
2015	90435	23767	114202

Source: Federal Board of Revenue, 2016

The position of export of unmanufactured tobacco and cigarettes during 2011-2015 is illustrated in the following Table 12.

Table 12
Export of Tobacco and Cigarettes during 2011-2015 (Million Kg)

Year	Quantity Exported			Value Realized			Total Value (M.Rs)
	Tobacco (M. Kgs)	Cigarettes (M. Piece)	Cigars (M. piece)	Tobacco (M.Rs)	Cigarettes (M.Rs)	Cigars (M.Rs)	
2011	8.79	62.38	0	2608.37	123.91	0	2732.29
2012	8.05	31.32	0	2453.62	61.98	0	2515.60
2013	6.66	83.96	0	2346.12	164.09	0	2510.21
2014	4.27	30.41	0.62	1448.07	67.95	1.24	1517.26
2015	3.19	34.00	2.09	1145.93	82.63	5.30	1233.86

Source: Federal Bureau of Statistics, 2011-2015

The above statistics show that Punjab makes more cigarettes than KP but the tobacco used in the cigarettes is produced in KP. As in 1997 Punjab provincial government banned wheat transportation and violated the constitution. Since then, only flour is allowed to be transported to KP and not wheat. The KP flour industry was damaged, and thousands of people lost their jobs and billions of investments were lost. In contrast tobacco in the raw form is transported to Punjab where the cigarette manufacturing units are located, and the end product is sold at several times the greater price than the actual price paid to the growers in KP. Apart from cigarettes generated revenue, if tobacco's real value is given to KP, it will have a great impact on the KP economy. Comparatively, KP has not been benefited from tobacco taxes the way they should be. By law, as discussed in previous pages, it is a provincial subject especially after the proclamation of the 18th amendment of the unanimously accepted constitution of 1973. Such practices are being a danger for the federation and cause to keep the province backward

The problem of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa is different from the other provinces. For example, taxes are paid by industries wherever they want. People of KP demand that the cigarette industries should pay their taxes where they are situated. The two big companies, PTC and PMPK in the market have 82% cigarette market shares (Nayab et al., 2018). The Head Office of the former is in Islamabad and the latter in Karachi. Both pay their taxes of all their industrial units in Islamabad and Karachi respectively and thus contribute to the center and the province of Sindh. Rules and regulations are needed to make sure that industries pay their taxes where they are operating. It will reduce the sense of political and economic deprivation of smaller provinces. If it is implemented it will increase toll tax collection because 75 percent of tobacco is produced in KP, and 10 cigarette-making factories out of 21 operate in the province (Bahadur, 2018). According to the FBR sources, there was only one LTU (Large Tax Unit) before 1972. Thus, all big companies were shifted to Karachi. Still, these companies are operating in Karachi even though other LTUs are operational in the part of the country later on. Consequently, only Sindh province takes benefits not only financially but also politically. They are frequently proclaiming that they earn more than the rest of Pakistan (Wawda, 2018). During the settlement of the last NFC Award Sindh resisted for a weightage to revenue production and generation. Five percent weightage was accepted in the last 7th NFC Award 2010. Its benefit to Sindh is about eight to ten billion rupees every year (7th NFC Award, 2010).

The federal government must give the due revenue to KP especially on raw tobacco and tolls (their due rights) because agriculture is a provincial subject. The federal government took control over it as it is the single largest contributor to the national exchequer. It is the only agricultural product regulated by the federal government even after the 18th amendment which is considered to be a milestone in provincial autonomy. Pakistan faced a great tragedy in 1971 due to economic and political deprivation of one federating unit by the center dominated by the people from Sindh and Punjab (Adeney, 2012). According to the Economic Survey of Pakistan 2015-16, Cotton and Rice revenue is regulated by certain bodies in the control of respective provinces, the central government is allowed just to collect revenue on the export of these commodities. Though the textile industry is the largest in Pakistan, but its contribution to the national exchequer is lesser than tobacco as compared to the area in which it is cultivated. It got many incentives in respect of taxes, subsidy, developmental funds, and facilities and attention of the policymakers along with investors in the shape of subsidies in taxes even in gas and electricity billing.

During the tobacco production process farmers ultimately pay the physical and social costs ranging from ill effects on their health and loss of educational opportunities along with social evils, child and women labor, etc. Accidents also occurred during the production process i.e. insecticides and weedicides' reactions because of their easy availability in the market. Children mistakenly and elders intentionally used it for suicides. In a report on suicides in 2014, most of these suicides have occurred in Swabi district (Zia Ahmad, 2018). Since health is a provincial subject, the province must deal with all such accidents, KP also needs a special grant for health costs during the tobacco production process (Mujtaba, 2015). Those involved in the production needed to be compensated with reasonable prices. In the tobacco production process, thousands of children and women are involved, the involvement of children can be termed as child labor which is a curse (Zaidi et al., 2013). Child labor is also considered to be a major sign of poverty (Rehman, 2018).

By the transfer of this crop to the provincial pool according to the constitution, its revenue can be spent on the socio-economic uplift of the people of KP. Statistics show that the revenue is equivalent to pulling out 17 million people from poverty. According to PTB, there are about 25000 registered tobacco cultivators in KP (PTB, 2018). If revenues from tobacco are distributed among producers, then the per capita income of these farmers will be equivalent to that of the developed countries. They are still deprived by different chains of mediators including the policymakers, for example, the total value of crop including revenue of the government is about \$ 200 billion, in which farmers received about 10 to 12 percent. More than 80 percent goes to the national exchequer and the remaining to the manufacturer of cigarette, agents, and other mediators (Shazad, 2018)

The central government constituted a committee for cotton named "Central Cotton Committee of Pakistan (CCCP)" (Pakistan Cotton Cess Act, 1951). Cotton is declared the main cash crop cultivated on an area of 2901.9 thousand hectares. Analyzing the revenue generation statistics, its contribution is minor except for export data. Only its export revenue comes to the FBR. Cotton is protected by constitutional steps, making its regulatory body Central Cotton Committee of Pakistan (Bahadur, 2008). Like Cotton, Rice is another cash crop mostly grown in Punjab and Sindh. It is cultivated on an area of 2739.5 thousand hectares. Its export was only \$ 2 billion in the year 2014 (Umair, 2015) but it is considered the main cash crop and got much attention from all policymakers. Tobacco is cultivated on an area of just 52.5 thousand hectares but contributed 53 % of all FED equal to 4.4 % of all national revenue collected in 2014-15. By any definition, it is an agricultural product. After 18th Amendment, agriculture is a provincial subject, but this is still regulated by PTB which is controlled by the federal government. Tobacco's real value needs to benefit farmers and should

improve their economic condition along with a contribution to the national exchequer which has not been materialized so far. One kilogram of cured tobacco can be used in more than one thousand cigarettes; The government received about 1400 to 4000 rupees revenue from one thousand cigarettes depend upon the quality. Farmers got the price of this one-kilogram cured tobacco less than two hundred rupees till 2018 (Yousafzai, 2018).

It needs a further investigation that what is charmed between the price of cured tobacco and cigarette. It is not a long, laborious, or much-needed investment process. Why there is a big gap? Cured tobacco is in a form that is ready for blending cigarettes. Farmers suffered many difficulties, including intense weather when the temperature is more than fifty-degree centigrade particularly during the process of tobacco leaves picking and curing. During these processes, many people lost their lives or got sick seriously. Farmers, who cultivate tobacco (which is the basic source of the tobacco industry), are becoming not only weak economically but also socially as their school-going children are involved in all production processes (Ali, 2015). Tobacco businessmen or cigarette makers over a few years have become billionaires and emerged as a strong lobby in the regional, provincial, and national politics to influence the public policy-making process for their vested interests. Relatively the field of politics is more favorable in the tobacco production areas of KP. The two big companies i.e. PTC and PMLPK sponsored local politicians. These local tobacco businessmen got sympathies through CSR initiatives among the local people. Furthermore, based on wealth earned from tobacco or allied businesses or cigarette manufacturing, it is not a big deal for them of a few billion to keep their business free from legal and constitutional restrictions i.e. taxation and future of tobacco etc. (Ahmad, 2015).

For details on major crops and their contribution to National Exchequer, see details in Table No. 13

Table 13
(Production "000")

S.No	Crop	Area	Production	Per Hectare	Contribution to Central Revenue
1	Wheat	9223.1	25633.1	2780	2.7%
2	Cotton	2901.9	9917.4	581	10%
3	Rice	2739.5	6801.3	2483	0.7%
4	Sugarcane	1131.6	65482.4	58*	0.6%
5	Tobacco	52.5	115.5	2192	4.4%

Source: Federal Bureau of Statistics, 2015-16/ Researcher calculation.

*Ton

Conclusion

KP economy depended on federal government receipts in conventional and nonconventional means, like National Finance Award and specific grants for different projects. In the last NFC award, Sindh insisted to have weightage on revenue generation and collection. By analyzing the commodity-wise collection of LTU, cigarette revenue remains in the top position.

The contribution of major agriculture crops is almost 5.4% while minor crops contribute 11.6% to GDP (Economic Survey of Pakistan, 2016-17). The biggest crop of Pakistan, wheat is grown on an area of 1132000 hectares but its contribution to agricultural revenue is 5.4% while the contribution to the total GDP of Pakistan is 2.2%. Likely, rice is grown on an area of 2296090 hectares but its contribution to total agricultural revenue is 3.1% and only .7% to GDP. Sugarcane is grown on

an area of about 3 lac hectares but its contribution to total revenue is 0.7% and 4.5% to agriculture GDP. Cotton is a cash crop and provides raw material to the textile industry with a contribution to GDP as almost 1.4 % (Usman, 2016).

On the other hand, tobacco considered as a minor crop is grown on the area of about 52000-hectares, i.e. 0.21% area of the total irrigated area of Pakistan, but its share to agriculture GDP is about 38% and 4.4% to the total revenue (Pakistan Bureau of Statistics, 2015). It employed 75,000 families in KP and support more than a million people directly or indirectly.

It is the right consideration to address the difficulties met by the tobacco crop and industry on one hand and farmers on the other. The other major challenge faced by the industry is illicit trade in cigarettes which include smuggled, counterfeit, and local duty non-paid cigarettes, due to which the country and the legitimate industry face losses of billions of rupees every year. The illegal cigarette was causing the loss of an expected Rs. 40 billion per year to the national exchequer (Nayab et al., 2018). FBR sources also confirm it (Zamin, 2018). There was a huge value difference between the legitimate business and illicit cigarette pack that is sold at a much lower price. This creates a situation causing people to move from legitimate brands to nonpaid brands. FBR decided to introduce the third tier of taxing cigarettes along with other strong measures to stop the illicit trade of cigarettes (Ghumman, 2017).

Cess distribution among the districts according to the Tobacco Cess Act 2006 also remains ambiguous because its growing areas have never seen any special packages or projects as mentioned in the Act. It is used for political purposes and not according to their legitimate process. Like a 10% development surcharge on Oil and Gas, it is the cry of the day with many other steps to be taken for tobacco growing areas which also need to be provided development surcharge. For alternate crops, all concerned authorities take steps on an emergency basis while in the case of tobacco they are claiming that it is dangerous to health. The control over tobacco revenues by the provincial government will reduce the sense of deprivation of concerned stakeholders. The constitutional lacuna in the center-province relations should be removed by allowing the province to get its due shares in the national revenue by controlling the tobacco products and the regulating bodies. The act will not help KP-the most poverty-ridden province of Pakistan but will defuse the centrifugal tendencies among the people of the province.

References

- Adeney, K. (2012). A Step Towards Inclusive Federalism in Pakistan? The Politics of 18th Amendment Publius: *Journal of Federalism* 42 (4).
- Agro-Economic Services Ltd., (1987). "The Employment, Tax Revenue and Wealth that the Tobacco Industry Creates", Washington: *Journal of Agro-economic services*.
- Ahmad, I., Usman M., & Mehmood K. (2007). National Finance Awards in Pakistan: A *historical perspectives*, Islamabad: PIDE working paper no. 33.
- Ahmad, N. (2015). The scenario behind the CSR activities of the tobacco companies in Bangladesh: A review on a smoky truth, Dhaka: *D.U journal of Marketing* 32(2).
- Ali, N., Abbas J., Muhammad A., & Najaf Ali, The Economic Analysis of Tobacco Industry: A Case Study of Tobacco Production in Pakistan, International Journal of Research. Available at <http://internationaljournalofresearch.org/>
- Ashraf, M. I. (2016), "Federalism and Provincial Autonomy: Political and Economic Dimension under the Constitution of Pakistan 1973", (unpublished Ph.D thesis) Islamabad: International Islamic University.

- Bahadur, J. (2018, June 30). (Jamshaid Iqbal, Interviewer)
- Dagiwal, M. A. (2018, September 27). (Jamshaid Iqbal, Interviewer)
- Ghumman, M. (July 25, 2017). *Daily Business Recorder*, Retrieved from <http://www.brecorder.com/>
- Imranullah, M. (2017). Factors Affecting Economy of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, Peshawar: *Abasyn Journal of Social Sciences*, vol (10). Issue (2).
- Iqbal, J. (2009). *Tobacco Production in Pakistan: A socio-economic study of district Swabi 1995-2005* Germany: Lambert Academic Publication.
- Khalid, I., Hussain, T., & Siddiqi, B., Usman, K., (2014). *Reclaiming Prosperity in KhyberPakhtunkhwa: A Medium Term Strategy for Inclusive Growth* Khalid Ikram, (Working paper). London: London School of Economics.
- Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, Government of. (2012). *Petroleum and Gas Exploration Policy 2012*, Peshawar: Ministry of Finance.
- Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, Government of. (2017). *Budget White Paper 2016-17*, Peshawar: Ministry of Finance.
- Mujtaba, A. (2015, January 15). Baina subaye talukat (Urdu). *Daily Mashriq*,
- Mustafa, U. (2011). *Fiscal Federalism in Pakistan: The 7th National Finance Commission Award* Islamabad: Pakistan Institute of Development Economics.
- Nabi, I., Hamid, N., & Naseer. (2015), *Khyber Pakhtunkhwa Revenue Mobilization* Peshawar: Consortium for Development Policy Research.
- Durre -Nayab, M. N., Junaid, A., Memon, M. K. S., & Anwar, H. (2018). The Economics of Tobacco and Tobacco Taxation in Pakistan, Islamabad: *Pakistan Institute of Development Economics*.
- Pakistan (1951). Pakistan Cotton Cess Act of 1951.
- Pakistan (2017). *Economic Survey of Pakistan, 2015-16*, Islamabad: Ministry of Finance.
- Pasha, H. (2018). *Growth and Inequality in Pakistan*, Islamabad: Friedrich Ebert Stiftung.
- Rehman, T. (2016, September 23). (Jamshaid Iqbal, Interviewer)
- Shazad, M., (2018, October 18). (Jamshaid Iqbal, Interviewer)
- Umair, (2015, June10). Pakistan Economy an analysis. *Express Tribune*
- Usman, M. (2016) "Contribution of Agriculture Sector in the GDP Growth Rate of Pakistan", Lahore: University of Central Punjab, 2016.
- Wawda, F. (2018). Federal Minister, speech in National Assembly, November 5, 2018.
- World Bank, (2016). *Khyber Pakhtunkhwa Economic Report, 2016*. Washington
- Yousafzai, L. (2018, September 27). (Jamshaid Iqbal, Interviewer)
- Zaidi, N., Javid, N., & Khan, M.S. (2013), Child labour in Pakistan- a tip of an iceberg. *Journal of Postgrad Med Institute*.
- Zamin, S. (2018, november 21). (Jamshaid Iqbal, Interviewer)
- Zulfiqar, S. (2012). "Politics of New Provinces in Pakistan: Prospects and Challenges", *Islamabad: IPRI Journal xii, No. 2*.

COVID-19 Pandemic and Xenophobia: Case Studies Based on Social Theories

Gökdeniz Kalkın

University of Sıtkı Koçman, Turkey

Korhan ARUN

Namik Kemal University, Turkey

Eser Erdurmazlı

Gendarmerie and Coast Guard Academy, Turkey

With the COVID-19 Pandemia, there have been many challenges and negative impacts on social, and economic life, including xenophobia. So, this paper strives to describe the contents of the presented xenophobia concepts through the identified sub-concepts and open codes- gathered from media by content analysis method. The paper also provides authentic citations that connect the results and raw data from the media. The performed analysis demonstrated that xenophobia is relative to a country or group of countries' context of a threat to their physical, social, and cultural beliefs. Xenophobia included various aspects, e.g., filtered information, economic threat, and emotional reactions. These can be exemplified through media news and incidents occurring in each country or region .

Keywords: Xenophobia, pandemic, COVID-19, social theories, cultural attitudes

With the statement made by the China Office of World Health Organization (WHO) on 31 December 2019 (World Health Organization, 2020a), it has been reported that unknown cases of pneumonia have started to occur in Hubei province of Wuhan city, and the world is left with a big pile of problems that it has never encountered before. This phenomenon, which seemed to be a local

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Dr. Korhan ARUN Associate Professor, Business Administration/Namik Kemal University, Turkey, Email: korhanarun@gmail.com.

Contribution of Authors:

1. KA, Draft, preparation, and interpretation of results.
2. EE, akadem06@yahoo.com, Preparation, and interpretation.
3. GK, g.kalkin@hotmail.com, Data collection and preparation.

epidemic in its early days, spread to the whole world in a very short time, and on 11 March 2020, WHO declared COVID-19 as an infectious disease that threatened the health of people living around the world, in other words, "pandemic" (World Health Organization, 2020b). By mid-July 2020, the COVID-19 epidemic caused approximately 12 million cases and more than 530.000 deaths in 203 countries or regions worldwide, and these numbers are still growing (World Health Organization, 2020c).

From a historical and anthropological perspective, it is quite common for large outbreaks to cause many economic, social, and cultural changes, which could significantly affect social structures and relationships. The proliferation of fear resulting in erratic behavior among people amidst infectious outbreaks is a common phenomenon (Chakraborty, 2020). This kind of behavior, depending on social disruptions, will result in a xenophobic view or xenophobia. Avoiding external groups and stigmatization during outbreaks are common coping strategies for the threat of epidemics. For example, during the 1853 yellow fever outbreak in America, Irish and German migrants were accused of this outbreak (McKiven, 2007). In the great polio epidemic in New York in 1916, similarly, it was claimed that Italian immigrants brought the outbreak to the United States (Zeng, 2020). With the onset of the COVID-19 outbreak, countries sought to close their borders and isolate their countries, respectively. Therefore, it is thought that an increase in fear of and hate attitudes towards foreigners has led countries to policies to close themselves. In this regard, while fear of strangers and hating them, namely xenophobia, is already considered as a social problem of the era in the pre-epidemic period, with the onset of the outbreak, this problem seems to have started to affect individuals, communities, and states more and more. As an example, with the emergence of the COVID-19 epidemic in the USA, an increase in xenophobic attitudes towards the Chinese and Americans of East Asian origin has been observed, the commercial life has decreased by 70% in Chinese neighborhoods, and some people, especially the Chinese, have been called for "go home".

In this context, it is expected that the COVID-19 epidemic that we are going through will continue its effectiveness for a long time, and have similar effects across the globe. Thus, the questions of how and to what extent it may affect the already rising trend of xenophobia and what measures can be taken are very important and urgent problems standing in front of today's societies, which are waiting for their answers. So, the purpose of this study is to provide a conceptual framework for the effects of the COVID-19 epidemic on xenophobic trends worldwide and the necessary precautions that might be taken, considering that any study answering these very new and current problems is not available yet. In doing this, it addresses the concept of xenophobia based on some social psychological theories and evaluates the possible effects of the COVID-19 outbreak on xenophobic attitudes and behaviors in the light of current developments around the world using the method of content analysis based on online media sources during COVID-19 pandemic. In this sense, this study seeks to contribute to the filling of a significant theoretical gap on this serious social issue of xenophobia, and to the efforts which might help to positively guide the policies and actions that will be put forward in the economic, social, and cultural areas.

Social Psychological Fundamentals of Xenophobia

Xenophobia, which is etymologically a joining of Greek words *Xenos* = stranger and *Phobos* = fear, is used to mean fear of and hate strangers (Wicker, 2001). It involves developing prejudiced, ostracizing, and denying attitudes and behaviors, believing that strangers are untrustworthy and 'everybody else' (Darity, 2008). The irregular migration flows that emerged due to the recent

September 11 attacks and instability in various parts of the world have caused the concept of xenophobia to become more popular.

There is a very deep theoretical basis in explaining xenophobic attitudes and behaviors. *Group Conflict Theory* (GCT) is the most widely used theory in explaining those xenophobic behaviors. According to this theory, ethnic predispositions and negative attitudes toward strangers emerge as a defense response as a result of inter-group competition in sharing the limited resources and a threat to the benefits of a social group (Sherif & Sherif, 1953). This supposed danger or risk leads to an unreasonable aversion, biases, and undesirable approaches towards strangers (D'Ancona, 2018). According to *Social Identity Theory* (Tajfel & Turner, 1986) (SIT), an individual acquires some of the perception of himself or herself from his/her membership to a social group to which s/he belongs. In this sense, groups believed to menace a nation's distinguishing character will likely form a feeling of animosity. People who are similar to the group are in-group members, and those who strongly identify with their group are more likely to be threatened by outside groups (Bizman & Yinon, 2010; Abrams, 2014). According to another approach, *Threat Theory* (Stephan & Stephan, 1996) (TT), mutual objectives encourage group members to display similar conduct to other groups. The prejudices that emerge in these circumstances are nourished by diverse threats. The first of these; *Real Threat* is related to the rise in the extent of individuals outside the group and this impends the economic and social interests of the people in the group (Oliver & Wong, 2003). As another form of threat, *Symbolic Threat* may arise from values and beliefs based on racialism and religion (D'Ancona, 2018).

"*Epidemic Psychology Approach*" (Strong, 1990) (EPA) suggests that fatal big epidemics create vital troubles that disturb social stability. Some of these are calls for action based on fear, panic, alienation and stigmatization, moral disruptions, and sudden reactions. Societies experience an extraordinary emotional vortex, and for a while, a process occurs in which everyone loses control. Moreover, according to current and potential threat perceptions, the responses of heads of states are affected by this strange situation. Contrary to those who think that such threats are caused by the assumption of irregularity from primitive feelings, Strong argued that these emerging strange behaviors can be fully understood once they understand how they are balanced after outbreaks.

In the present study, conducted within the framework of the above-mentioned theories, it has been suggested that the COVID-19 pandemic increases xenophobic attitudes and behaviors worldwide.

Method

Researchers generally use content analysis to describe human experiences and perspectives. Rather than yielding generalizable results, content analysis can provide meaningful descriptions of people's experiences and perspectives in the context of their personal life settings (Creswell, 2013). Researchers may face problems when performing their first content analysis because there are no systematic, accurate rules for how to analyze qualitative data. Instead, content analysis can be considered a discussion between the researcher and their data. During the analytical process, the researcher will read, organize, integrate and form categories, concepts, and themes by carefully comparing the similarities and differences between coded data. The ultimate aim is to produce abstracts of the raw data that summarise the main categories, concepts, and themes, and provide indications of potential theoretical relationships (Kyngäs, 2020). This type of analysis can reveal the different social worlds and actors, their information behavior, and the conflicts that existed between

them, as well as the power structure between the social worlds and nations which were interacting during the COVID-19 pandemic (Thatcher, Vasconcelos, & Ellis, 2015).

Our first step in data analysis is the selection of a unit of analysis. As discussed above we chose one sentence or meaning however we preferred to select a sentence as the unit of analysis because a sentence is easier to handle than a single word. The paper presents the similarities and differences between the studied contexts. It is also providing a detailed description of the analytical process. We used online media sources without changing the source sentence that way we handled diverse descriptions of experiences and prevent bias. Analysis matrix is developed by main keywords of mentioned theories e.g., attack, anti-foreigner, Chinese virus. More than 150 online news sites have been researched but only 121 of them are considered. As a criterion in the selection of news sites, it has been determined that the news can be confirmed from other sources. In this research, newsworthy events reported during the pandemic are considered, but the incidence of occurrence is considered to be much higher. For example, 49% of people of Chinese origin living in the Netherlands stated that they experienced such events, while more than half of the Chinese origin students studying in Germany stated that they experienced these situations (European Union Agency for Fundamental Rights, 2020). And ethically within the scope of the research, the names of people and other information who took part in the news reflected on open sources were not included. Each keyword is grouped under three main categories of theories.

To assess external validity, we considered the representativeness of the sample incidents (a random/probability sample), as well as ensured that the content analysis measurement process is true to life, a factor that is called ecological validity. So, it is important to ensure replicability that other researchers can repeat the study with a different set of messages. Additionally, we chose social media news (Facebook, Instagram, and Tweeter) which reflects the measure of the full domain of the concept-xenophobia, being measured to ensure content validity.

Social Identity defines Cultural attitudes, information filtering

Identities start with self-categorization, which is the process of categorization, classifying, or naming self, in particular, ways about other social categories or classifications (Stets & Burke, 2000). However, in the xenophobic view, this categorization, classification, or naming form is not concerning others but is in distinguishing from others. In our cases, this distinguished social category is specifically related to Chinese or China. According to SIT, individuals who believe it is important to possess certain traits to be some culture to which they belong (speak the same language, have citizenship, and respect host countries' laws) are more likely to oppose increases in immigration (Bizman & Yinon, 2010). To this view, we can say that it is also possible that individuals who carry some perceived aspects of a specific culture (speak some Asian language-Chinese, Korean) will be the target of in-group members. Because individuals tend to attribute some divergent characteristics (Shin & Dovidio, 2017; Bochatay et al., 2019) some people of Asian origin as a source of prejudice.

In the African country's ethnic predispositions and negative attitudes are generally national specific towards Chinese people. In some cases, Egyptians have been heard yelling out "corona" when passing Japanese (perceived as Chinese) people on the street. Uber driver said to the Chinese passenger, 'The first coronavirus case in Egypt!' (Sherbini, 2020). As investigators have attempted to demonstrate, by altering information inputs, systematic changes may be produced in various behavioral indicators of fear.

In Mainland China, it can be said xenophobic behavior depends on racism instead of COVID-19 grounded beliefs. For example, "Racism is carried out against Africans in China" (Hadavas, 2020) was mentioned by Africans.

In the south-east Asia region (Bukittinggi/ Indonesia, Hong Kong, Indonesia) different than the Chinese view, COVID-19 disease and Chinese people have seemed like a threat. China has increased its power over the region to that extent of Chinese individuals outside the group of south-east Asia region and China's depends to economic and social interests of the people in the group are being seen as a real threat. Furthermore, this region has may see itself as symbolically different than Chinese culture. For example, the demonstration was held in front of the hotel where Chinese tourists stay (Wall Street Journal, 2020).

Racial-based xenophobia seems most common in Australia and New Zealand. In New Zealand even if More than 18.000 thousand people have signed petitions to ban Chinese's entry into the country, "Our Kiwi kids don't want to be in the same class with your disgusting virus spreaders" (Lewis, 2020) mail has come to the parents of a Chinese student. This kind of perception proof that new Zealanders coalesce pandemic and chine as one even if the spread of the virus has different national sources.

It can be said that the structure of the collective nations allowed xenophobia to develop. But in this case, rather than the groups believed to menace a nation's distinguishing character will form a feeling of animosity; distinguishing characteristics of Chinese people (look, language, etc.) forms the feeling of animosity by host nations' people.

As discussed above, Identification in collectivist societies can be destroyed because an out-group can become integral to some collectivist in-group identities (Peterson & Stewart, 2020). SIT has tried to explain intergroup relations as a way of the attitudes and behavior of individual human beings are influenced by their identification as members of social groups (Ward, 2017). However, we can see from the cases that social identity theory also studies the behavior of groups toward each other. So, one important contribution to the theory that social identities as implications for collective group behavior can explain xenophobic behaviors towards outer groups.

Social-Emotional Reactions

Avoiding external groups and otherization of them during outbreaks (i.e., stigmatization) is one of the common coping strategies for epidemic dangers (Zeng, 2020). Different than SIT, an extraordinary emotional vortex of nations may cause social-emotional reactions by alienation and stigmatization of any other nation. Interactions between global and local politics are affective on social reactions to the pandemic that health threats can be associated with international migration (Dingwall, Hoffman, & Staniland, 2013). Supra-national organizations, nation-states, and global cities can be seen as a unit of defense that each of these units' defense way social order impacts individuals' behavior and responses (Brunner, 2012), these large social structures and their reaction can also be related to EPA. For example, in Germany "A Middle Eastern family received a letter of the threat related to coronavirus" (Daily Sabah, 2020), and "Eggs were thrown into the houses where the Japanese live."

The fear epidemic, also called the epidemic of anxiety and doubt, is about fear of getting infected with the virus, and therefore, during the epidemic, the suspicion that the disease can infect one's self is always in the subconscious of people. In line with this, when the number of confirmed

COVID-19 disease cases has started to increase, the public anxiety fueled by the feeling of weakness and fragility has also increased. When a threat or danger slowly approaches people, it tends to be scarier for people than it's appearing suddenly, as COVID-19 does. With all this, the fear epidemic tends to spread more with the effect of rumors and false news on social media. In this case, rational thinking mechanisms are replaced by instinctive movements.

The relation between epidemics and contagion has been taken for granted, but for a considerable time the science, the culture, and partly also people's opinion attributed them to other causes. Quite paradoxically, however, the concept of contagion—a transmission of some illnesses from a person to another person (or from animal to person)—is a very old one. Perceptions of contagion causes have been coming from popular fantasies and superstitions, and the religious doctrines (Perini, 2012). So, closing the borders and preventing other nations to come may trigger emotional reactions more than anticipated. Consequently, in many cases in western European nations, emotions turned into reactions. In Italy, many people of Chinese and Philippine origin have been harassed and attacked (Liu, 2020). Another example to support national reaction to other namely Asian rooted people even if Dutch residents of Asian descent can be called coronavirus carriers on social media, in school, or the supermarket (NOS, 2020).

From the middle ages, we could say that both the Church and medicine, by taking on the roles of “managers” of primitive fears of illness, contagion, and death, have established themselves as parallel institutions acting as social defenses against such anxieties, and relying upon these “psycho-social” functions to increase their cultural and political influence and authority. However, these kinds of views make people more proactive with reactions. In other words, modern Europe was caught underprepared for that kind of pandemic. Europe's modern institutions responsible for dealing with contemporary epidemics also inherited, to a great extent, the following functions: to anticipate the outburst of an epidemic, to identify its aetiological agent, to interpret its trend and dangerousness, and to make decisions on what and how things should be organized to face it. However, malfunction of these rational institutions, we can say that, cause fear, panic, alienation and stigmatization, moral disruptions, and sudden reactions. So, societal reactions can climb to a point where Many Chinese stores have been vandalized in the northern cities of Como, Brescia, and Varese (Italy) (Liu, 2020).

These incidents, which are just mentioned here and reflect only a few of the countless cases occurring today, are thought to reveal the relationship between the COVID-19 outbreak and the increasing trend in xenophobia-based events. Thus, this thought perfectly matches the basic arguments of EPA, one of the social-psychological approaches outlined above. According to Strong's approach, when the COVID-19 outbreak is examined, it is seen that three kinds of epidemics develop. These are fear, alienation-stigmatization, and action epidemics. Sociologically, these three psycho-social epidemics have the potential to infect almost everyone in the community. However, among them, fear epidemic and alienation-stigmatization epidemics are considered to be particularly prominent to explain the relationship between the COVID-19 outbreak and xenophobic events.

Epidemic psychology starts with an epidemic of fear. The second phase of epidemic psychology is an epidemic of explanation and then populations start a pandemic of action or proposed action. Any society gripped by a florid form of epidemic psychology may, therefore, simultaneously experience waves of collective panic, outbursts of interpretation as to why the disease has occurred. Another reason for fear itself is social defenses (Krantz, 2010) may also serve as a reassuring and optimistic mechanism for a strong seduction for public opinion. However, these defensive systems can identify dangers, enemies, faults, unhealthy foods, causes of pandemic falsely.

In that sense setting up a rather steady political-by controlling online media in this case, as well as clinical governance of the phenomenon (Perini, 2012) is effective on pandemic reaction so on xenophobia.

Economic And Social Concerns

In the USA, concerns about economic and social factors seem to come to the fore to have an impact on xenophobic behaviors. These economic and social factors are sometimes seen as threats, but they may develop negative stereotypes rather than individual reactions. In this context, with the onset of the COVID-19 outbreak, the world has witnessed the emergence of xenophobic attitudes, and behaviors believed to exist like societies. The spread of the virus from China to the world and US President Trump's rhetoric like "Chinese Virus" led to the formation of xenophobic attitudes and behaviors in the USA towards people of Chinese and Far Eastern origin (Magnier, 2020). Merchants in Chinese neighborhoods have lost more than 70 % of customers since February. Similarly, with the start of the epidemic in Australia, incidents of discrimination and bad behaviors have started to be reported against people of Chinese and Far Eastern origins. There were incidents where there were people who were dismissed because they were only Chinese and even Australians who refused to be examined by doctors from the far east (Tan, 2020).

There are serious decreases in their business in Chinatown in San Francisco/ California (Kandil, 2020). Another example of the threat to individual entrepreneurs is A Chinese restaurant owner who received phone calls containing racist discourses (Driscoll, 2020). An incident in New York confirms economic threats that "A staff working in a New York State council's office told the public to avoid Chinese's businesses on social media account" (Katinas, 2020).

Nevertheless, Symbolic Threat grounded xenophobia may be arising in the USA as well. These incidents generally not individual so they reflect the group beliefs. Scottsdale City council member Guy Phillips made a post on Facebook, saying COVID stands for "Chinese Originated Viral Infectious Disease" (Longhi, 2020), which is an example of a symbolic threat. The more serious threat of this symbolic reaction is an attack on a 60-year-old man with two women who accused him of having the virus, spat at him, and told him "go back to China" (Kang, 2020). To support the predisposition that these threats are coming from group values instead of individual ones an incident which occurs in New Jersey "A group of young 55-year-old Asian women made racial discourses. One of them punched the woman's head (Sheldon, 2020)." "It's from China #chinesevirus" was written on the opposite street of the campus" (Peng, 2020) in Wisconsin represents the belief of racialism against China and Chinese people without warning that there are many Chinese Americans in the USA. However, in Bolivia, The US Embassy in Yaounde has issued Reports of Anti-Foreigner Sentiment to its citizens (U.S. Embassy, 2020), represents ethnic predispositions by Bolivians against other cultures or outside of the group members.

Threat Theory has four major components which are realistic, symbolic, intergroup anxiety, and negative stereotyping but negative stereotypes and intergroup anxiety can be relegated to predictors of realistic and symbolic threats (Stephen, Ybarra, & Morrison, 20009). People can prone to expecting threats from outer groups, e.g., economic or beliefs, which in turn fosters prejudice (Makashvili, Vardanashvili, & Javakhishvili, 2018). TT also provides a useful higher-level framework for categorization (Harrison & Peacock, 2010). Of particular relevance to this study are: (1) the number of economic relations increases threat level if perceived, (2) the 'cultural distance' between the home residents and their international counterparts is important, and (3) the extent to which the citizens have a strong identification with their ingroup on economic grounds.

Another aspect of economic concerns rises from limited or hard to reach sources. In short, the GCT predicts that socioeconomically vulnerable individuals are more likely to articulate negative attitudes toward immigration due to a perception of ethnic competition for scarce resources such as jobs, housing, economic benefits, and social services. However, this effect is independent of social class (Lancee & Pardos-Prado, 2013). Different from, TT, the theory has three main dissimilarities: (1) TT may have cultural and economic concerns even if they have different proportions, (2) attitudes are more likely to be intolerant when perceiving a greater threat to the economy and employment from outsiders (D'Ancona, 2018), and (3) cultural threat increases, but only in the case of its effect on discrimination or in other words cultural threat rooted from perceived discrimination. This discrimination can start depending on any cause including culture or not. For example, "A 16-year-old high school student was attacked" (Dettman, 2020) in New York is not depending on economic concerns or lack of resources depend on TT. Nevertheless, Berkeley's University Health Services reported that xenophobia arising from this epidemic is normal. The university was criticized for "normalizing racism" (Asmelash, 2020) and this attitude depends on protecting valuable educational resources for citizens.

Discussion

COVID-19 Outbreak's General Manifestations

Infectious disease outbreaks occurring throughout the world have caused important changes on a global scale. However, reactions to global changes can be at regional or national levels. This paper researches the intersection of two or more theories at one level to another to reveal overlaps and inconsistencies among related constructs in xenophobia. Undoubtedly, outbreaks may not be seen as the only reason for these changes, but it can easily be said that they lead the changes that followed. The main reasons for these changes are related to the economic, political, social, scientific, technological, and cultural aspects of the outbreaks. While dealing with outbreaks, heavy responsibilities should be assumed in all these areas (World Health Organization, 2020d). The problems in sharing this responsibility that emerged in the process of overcoming the epidemic may make it necessary to make important changes in the future.

In this context, with the spread of the COVID-19 pandemic throughout the countries, important changes have started to occur in social life. WHO has recommended various safeguards to people to prevent the spread of COVID-19 (World Health Organization, 2020e). With the introduction of these measures aiming at prevention of the transmission of the epidemic, very important changes have started to occur in the form, frequency, and level of social relationships. People's socialization opportunities, close contact, and intimacy levels have decreased, and psychological and social side effects caused by being at home are also beginning to appear. It is not known whether these emerging complications will continue after the epidemic has passed, but it is anticipated that some habits can lead to changes. In this study, xenophobia, one of the important social effects of the COVID-19 pandemic in society, has been examined.

For this purpose, we summarize characteristics across a set of messages from online media research to seek to generate generalizable conclusions from an aggregate of cases. Providing predictions about the relationships among variables within a content analysis, here, four main theories offer a prediction of xenophobia.

When applying content analysis to transcribed text, the researcher is tasked with reading through the raw data sentence by sentence and determining whether each sentence is related to

their research questions (in this paper “Is COVID-19 pandemic triggering xenophobia? And if so how are xenophobic reactions change relative to country context”). Any sentence that is related to the research question is classified as an open code. We proposed four main theories of xenophobia, which are GCT, SIT, TT, and EPA. The key factor about a pandemic is spreading throughout the countries. This spreading process and country differences relatively affect xenophobic behaviors or attitudes. So, we compared the content similarities and differences between open codes to determine which codes can be grouped. Cultural attitudes, information filtering is a proxy of SIT, Social-Emotional Reactions represent EPA, and Economic And Social Concerns can be related to TT.

Before we grouped these open codes into sub-concepts (for example, social-emotional reactions), we returned to the raw data and checked that the issues included in the identified open codes were discussed in the context of the meaning of theories of xenophobia. After the data have been grouped into sub-concepts, we then determined whether the abstraction process can be continued by grouping sub-concepts together based on similarities in the content-in-country context. The presented example formed three main concepts—threat, social identity, and *Epidemic Psychology* from the identified concepts. We processed the data abstraction one step further for groping the main concepts together. The fact that heterogeneous participant groups, countries, or groups of countries- e.g., Western Europe, have such diverse perspectives and opinions may make a different xenophobic approach from the pandemic perspective.

Empirical evidence for the relationship between host country reaction and pandemic level in its coping strategy is, inconclusive. This relationship can be gathered by integrating the social theories with a xenophobic view to examine the moderating effects of cultural and economic factors in the targeted country or region. For example, SIT, from a xenophobic view, is not defining ingroup members’ identity, but a theory that defines outer group members’ differences from the host-country citizen perception. In Europe, emotional reactions that are grounded from historical beliefs- e.g., stigmatization, ignites the xenophobic reactions. In the USA and continental America, the reason for xenophobia can be related to economic terms rather than identity or historical prejudices, even if social factors important; they are more about concerns depending on cultural distance or afraid of an unknown culture. In that sense, cultural differences in Europe and Africa depending on knowing but not wanting or stigmatizing culture. However, in American continental xenophobia forms from not knowing anything about the culture.

In a nutshell, each social theory we discussed above depends on the main aspects that can explain the reasons for xenophobic reactions (Table 1). However, the starting point and the attribution of these main aspects are relative. These main aspects are culture, economy, emotions, information, and institutions.

Table 1
Relations of Xenophobic Aspects to the Explained Theories.

Five Factors/ Nomenclature	Relations to Xenophobia or Xenophobic behavior				
	Social Identity Theory	Group Theory	Conflict	Threat Theory	<i>Epidemic Psychology Approach</i>
Culture	Individual Cultural reactions	inter-group cultural reactions		Reactions to outer group culture	National or regional cultural reactions rather than individual

Economic	No relation	Depend on inner group reactions	Economic threats	If institutions or misinformation reactions include economic concerns then individual reactions can be seen
Emotions	No relation	No relation	Relative to the general religion of the nation	Causes nationwide Stigmatization or racism against a particular group
Identity	Perceived identity	Different than the theory outer group identity attribution is more important than perceived intergroup identity.	Symbolic reaction if perceived as against values.	No relation
Information/knowledge	Depends on group attribution to information. Or group filters the information.	Better education decreases xenophobic behavior even if the individual is religious.	Information turns to knowledge so then action by depending on values and beliefs. Simply, selective perception.	If knowledge is perceived as economic or has economic value. Or knowledge workers/industry may show xenophobic behaviors.

Table 1 shows that A universal social theory describes some aspect of xenophobic behaviors that applies to all types of situations, and the theory can be either descriptive or prescriptive. A social theory as descriptive may describe typical functions performed to some extent by all types of individuals for example all kinds and forms of attack, whereas a social theory can be prescriptive that may specify functions, e.g. misinformation, that makes individuals more xenophobic.

Additionally, we can group theories as contingent which describes some aspect of xenophobic behaviors that happens in some situations but not in others, and these theories can also be either descriptive or prescriptive. When we describe a theory as descriptive contingent that may explain how xenophobic behavior varies from one situation to another, whereas a prescriptive contingency theory describes xenophobic behavior in a specific situation for example in a nation or region or cultural aspect.

Conclusion

Xenophobic sentiments continue to breed internationally, propelled by more recent social and political events. Of course, as mentioned by Turner, Hodson, and Dhont (2020) individual differences can be an important factor in xenophobia, many of these individualistic differences resulted from cultural causes. As a result, even if many individual incidents are seemed to be discrete events, in fact, in the broader context, they are connected or related. So, the main aim of this paper is to study the conceptual constructs of xenophobic behaviors with content analysis. Different xenophobic behaviors from online media are studied from SIT, GCT, TT, and EPA perspectives. We have identified five key points in each theory and formed five clusters as follows: culture, economy, information, identity, and emotions. The clusters were grouped again into independent factors and outcome factors depending on behavioral reactions. So, we defined three main underlying reasons according to the theoretical base: (1) Cultural attitudes, (wrong) information filtering defines social identity, reactions depending on social emotions, concerns (economic or social) with limited resources.

Content analysis showed that conceptual constructs of xenophobia explain the same reactions from different causes (Table 1). The reactions are individualistic or communal; reactions can be economic but for resources or depends on competitions, reactions depend on the information, but it can be false, defined by group or nation, and lastly, identities can be individualistic, group dependent, or just symbolic. So, xenophobic behaviors can be explained due to first according to level: individual, group, nation, or regional, second according to situational determinants: information, institutions, or resources, third according to descriptive or prescriptive view: rational, economic, or symbolic. Additionally, the analysis showed that xenophobic behaviors have national or regional patterns that each continent has distinguished characteristics.

Furthermore, according to Table 1, we can distinguish some reactions and theories as universal or contingent. The distinction between conceptual constructs of general and contingency theories of xenophobia is not a sharp dichotomy. Some theories include both universal and situational aspects. For example, a prescriptive theory may specify that a particular type of culture or identity has an impact on xenophobic behavior but has more impact in some nations than in others. The distinction between conceptual constructs is also a matter of degree because the concepts usually span multiple levels.

The difficulties in managing the COVID-19 outbreak have been good material for populist, far-right politicians in Europe. This outbreak offered the opportunity to persuade Italians that their pro-European governments had failed. *"If Prime Minister Conte cannot defend Italy and Italians, he should stand aside,"* said Italian politician Salvini. He criticized the politicians who defended the European Union. In France, the far-right politician Marine Le Pen criticized Macron for allowing Italian football fans to participate in a game in Lyon at the end of February (Gostoli, 2020). All of this shows how countries that are so close together can become alienated from each other in such a situation. Besides these cultural or institutional reactions, chronic xenophobia has demonstrated severe resistance to the economic activities of outsiders (Zaman, 2020).

Consequently, we argue that the fear and alienation-stigmatization epidemics caused by COVID-19 disease have increased the frequency and severity of xenophobia, which has been already on the rise due to intense migration waves worldwide during the pre-outbreak period. Moreover, given that the prediction of when the COVID-19 epidemic will end is cannot be made for today, and that it may, therefore, affect human life for a longer period, it is highly likely that this disease will continue to increase its impact on xenophobia. Waiting for a cure for the disease to avoid those negative influences does not seem to be a very rational approach in the current situation. For this reason, this paper proposes solutions in the below paragraphs.

Firstly, to overcome the fear of COVID-19 in humans, the experts of the field should clearly explain that this disease should not be so afraid of whether individual and social measures determined by the authorities are followed. WHO and many countries have recommended various safeguards to people to prevent the spread of COVID-19 (World Health Organization, 2020e). Some of these recommendations include measures for individual and social life routines such as maintaining a social distance of at least 1 meter, avoiding close contact such as shaking hands or hugging, and not leaving home unless necessary. In this way, the relevant national and international authorities should be able to effectively tell people about the number of cases that the risk of contamination can be reduced. Besides, it should be ensured that people can obtain accurate and reliable information and news, taking into account that uncertainties or contradictory information and news about the outbreak can also cause fear in humans. In connection with this, sharing information about the

presence of a large number of people with COVID-19 who are recovering with other people may contribute to overcoming this fear.

Secondly, regarding the alienation and stigmatization epidemic, It is necessary to explain to people with the scientific basis that the COVID-19 outbreak does not have an ethnic origin and a criminal. The COVID-19 outbreak is not the first epidemic the world has ever experienced, and probably will not be the last. Against the outbreak of alienation and exclusion, it should be frequently expressed on various platforms that we need to fight the epidemic instead of fighting people. Undoubtedly, some politicians and some well-known national and/or international people, also contribute to increasing these attitudes towards alienation and exclusion. Such discourses should be avoided, and ill-natured people should not be given the opportunity for their malicious messages.

Finally, research shows that education is still the most effective way to reduce xenophobic attitudes and behaviours. In one aspect, education tries to give nationalist values by using the dominant national language and mythological national elements in a country's efforts to strengthen and protect the nation-state. In the second aspect, it helps to respect different cultures, ethnic groups, and cultural beliefs and values of other countries, thereby promoting anti-racist behaviour (Hjerm, 2001). In this respect, the contact theory put forward by Allport is claimed to be useful in reducing xenophobic attitudes and behaviours. According to this theory (Allport, 1954), increased contact with foreigners reduces the feeling of xenophobia. The interaction between different groups pursuing common goals is predicted to break down prejudices and thus promote solidarity, integration, and peaceful relations (Bymann, 1998). Consequently, for an effective fight against xenophobia, witnessing sudden increases in its frequency and severity such as fire spilled gasoline over it with the spread of the COVID-19 epidemic; it is thought that it may be beneficial to support xenophobia programs with the education programs in such a feature just highlighted.

Limitations for this research are: first online media research has its limitations, they depend on the browser or research engine, second online research is limited to the English language, however, there can be many incidents reported in rural or national languages, third online media has limitless fake news, and fourth we have limited our research to find specific incidents like attacks, or economic boycotts.

References

- Abdeslam Marfouk (2019) I'm neither racist nor xenophobic, but: dissecting European attitudes towards a ban on Muslims' immigration, *Ethnic and Racial Studies*, 42:10, 1747-1765, DOI: 10.1080/01419870.2018.1519585
- Abrams, D. (2014). How does macroeconomic change affect social identity (and vice versa?): Insights from the European context. *Analyses of Social Issues and Public Policy*, 14(1), 311–338.
- Allport, G. (1954). *The Nature of Prejudice*. Cambridge, MA: Addison-Wesley.
- Asmelash, L. (2020). UC Berkeley faces backlash after stating 'xenophobia' is 'common' or 'normal' reaction to coronavirus. CNN. Retrieved from <https://www.cnn.com/2020/02/01/us/uc-berkeley-coronavirus-xenophobia-trnd/index.html>
- Bizman, A. & Yinon, Y. (2010). Intergroup and interpersonal threats as determinants of prejudice. *Basic Appl. Soc. Psychol*, 23(3), 191–196.
- Bochatay, N., Bajwa, N. M., Blondon, K. S., Junod Perron, N., Cullati, S., & Nendaz, M. R. (2019). Exploring group boundaries and conflicts: A social identity theory perspective. *Med Educ*, 53, 799-807. <http://doi.org/10.1111/medu.13881>

- Brunning, H. (2012). *Psychoanalytic reflections on a changing world*. New York: Routledge/Taylor & Francis Group.
- Byman, D. L. (1998). Ethnic conflict: Commerce, culture, and the contact hypothesis by H.D. Forbes. *Political Science Quarterly*, 113(4), 720–730.
- Chakraborty, N. (2020). The COVID-19 pandemic and its impact on mental health. *Prog. Neurol. Psychiatry*, 24, 21–24. <http://doi.org/10.1002/pnp.666>
- Creswell, J. W. (2013). *Qualitative inquiry and research design. Choosing among five approaches*. California: SAGE Publications.
- Daily Sabah, (2020). Turkish family receives racist ‘coronavirus-infected’ letter as Islamophobia grows in Germany. Retrieved from <https://www.dailysabah.com/politics/turkish-family-receives-racist-coronavirus-infected-letter-as-islamophobia-grows-in-germany/news>
- D'Ancona, M. Á. C. (2018). What determines the rejection of immigrants through an integrative model. *Social Science Research*, 74, 1–15
- Darity, W. A. Jr. (2008). Xenophobia. *International Encyclopedia of the Social Sciences* (Vol. 9, 2nd ed.). New York: The Gale Group.
- Dettman, L. (2020). We need equity-oriented solutions to COVID-19, not stigma, discrimination and fear. Public Health Newswire. Retrieved from <http://www.publichealthnewswire.org/?p=covid-19-equity>
- Dingwall, R., Hoffman, L. M., & Staniland, K. (2013). Introduction: Why a sociology of pandemics?. *Sociology of Health & Illness*, 35, 167–173. <http://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9566.12019>
- Driscoll, E. (2020). Update: Racist death threats lodged against seymour restaurant. Valley Independent Sentinel. Retrieved from <https://valley.newhavenindependent.org/archives/entry/update-racist-death-threats-lodged-against-seymour-restaurant/>
- European Union Agency for Fundamental Rights. (2020). Coronavirus Pandemic In The Eu Fundamental Rights Implications Bulletin-1, https://fra.europa.eu/sites/default/files/fra_uploads/fra-2020-coronavirus-pandemic-eu-bulletin-1_en.pdf
- Gostoli, Y. (2020). How European populists are using coronavirus as a political tool. Aljazeera. Retrieved from <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2020/03/european-populists-coronavirus-political-tool-200303201349031.html>
- Hadavas, C. (2020). Africans face coronavirus racism in China. Slate. Retrieved from <https://slate.com/news-and-politics/2020/05/human-rights-china-discrimination-africans-coronavirus.html>
- Harrison, N., & Peacock, N. (2010). Cultural distance, mindfulness and passive xenophobia: Using integrated threat theory to explore home higher education students’ perspectives on ‘internationalisation at home’. *British Educational Research Journal*, 36, 877–902. <http://doi.org/10.1080/01411920903191047>
- Hjerm, M. (2001). Education, xenophobia and nationalism: A comparative analysis. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, 27(1), 37–60.
- Kandil, C. Y. (2020). As coronavirus spreads, Asian Americans report spike in racism. California Health Report. Retrieved from <https://www.calhealthreport.org/2020/03/09/as-coronavirus-spreads-asian-americans-report-spike-in-racism/>
- Kang, E. Y. J. (2020). Asian Americans in Chicago feel the bite of of prejudice during the spread of the coronavirus. WBEZ. Retrieved from <https://www.wbez.org/shows/wbez-news/asian-americans-in-chicago-feel-the-bite-of-prejudice-during-the-spread-of-the-coronavirus/687b0f4e-fed8-4fca-90c4-b7c3c495b4cf>
- Katinas, P. (2020). Staffer ousted after urging boycott of Asian businesses over Coronavirus fears. Brooklyn Daily Eagle. Retrieved from <https://brooklyneagle.com/articles/2020/03/05/staffer-ousted-after-urging-boycott-of-asian-businesses-over-coronavirus-fears/>

- Krantz, J. (2010). Social defences and twenty-first century organizations. *British Journal of Psychotherapy*, 26, 192–201. <http://doi.org/10.1111/j.1752-0118.2010.01173.x>
- Kyngäs H. (2020). Inductive content analysis. In H. Kyngäs, K. Mikkonen, & M. Kääriäinen (Eds.), *The application of content analysis in nursing science research*. (pp. 13-21). Switzerland: Springer Nature Switzerland AG.
- Lancee, B., & Pardos-Prado, S. (2013). Group conflict theory in a longitudinal perspective: Analyzing the dynamic side of ethnic competition. *Int Migr Rev*, 47, 106–131. <http://doi.org/10.1111/imre.12015>
- Lewis, O. (2020). Police investigating 'ignorant, arrogant' coronavirus email. STUFF. Retrieved from <https://www.stuff.co.nz/national/119225943/police-investigating-racist-coronavirus-email-say-xenophobia-will-not-be-tolerated>
- Liu, Y. (2020). Coronavirus prompts 'hysterical, shameful' Sinophobia in Italy. Aljazeera. Retrieved from <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2020/02/coronavirus-prompts-hysterical-shameful-sinophobia-italy-200218071444233.html>
- Longhi, L. (2020). Scottsdale councilman shares false info claiming COVID-19 means 'Chinese Originating' virus. Azcentral. Retrieved from <https://www.azcentral.com/story/news/local/scottsdale/2020/03/22/scottsdale-councilman-shares-false-information-covid19meaning/2895909001/>
- Magnier, M. (2020). Coronavirus stigma adds to long-term challenges for North American Chinatowns. South China Morning Post. Retrieved from <https://www.scmp.com/news/china/society/article/3052981/coronavirus-stigma-adds-long-term-challenges-north-american>
- Makashvili, A., Vardanashvili, I., & Javakhishvili, N. (2018). Testing intergroup threat theory: Realistic and symbolic threats, religiosity and gender as predictors of prejudice. *Europe's Journal of Psychology*, 14(2), 464–484. <https://doi.org/10.5964/ejop.v14i2.1483>
- Mandhana, Jon Emont and Niharika (2 February 2020). "Chinese Abroad Become Targets of Suspicion Over Coronavirus". The Wall Street Journal. ISSN 0099-9660. Archived from the original on 3 February 2020. Retrieved 3 February 2020
- McKiven, H. M. Jr. (2007). The political construction of a natural disaster: The Yellow Fever Epidemic of 1853. *The Journal of American History*, 94(3), 734–742.
- NOS. (2020). Nageroepen vanwege het coronavirus: 'Dit is geen excuus om racistisch te zijn'. Retrieved from <https://nos.nl/collectie/13824/artikel/2321252-nageroepen-vanwege-het-coronavirus-dit-is-geen-excuus-om-racistisch-te-zijn>
- Oliver, J., & Wong, J. (2003). Intergroup prejudice in multiethnic settings. *American Journal of Political Science*, 47(4), 567–582.
- Peng, S. (2020). Smashed windows and racist graffiti: Vandals target Asian Americans amid coronavirus. NBC NEWS. Retrieved from <https://www.nbcnews.com/news/asian-america/smashed-windows-racist-graffiti-vandals-target-asian-americans-amid-coronavirus-n1180556>
- Perini, M. (2012). Panic and pandemics: From fear of contagion to contagion of fear. In H. Brunning (Ed), *Psychoanalytic Reflections on a Changing World*. (pp. 213–232). London: Routledge.
- Peterson, M. F. & Stewart, S. A. (2020). Implications of individualist bias in social identity theory for cross-cultural organizational psychology. *Journal of Cross-Cultural Psychology*, 51(5), 283–308. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022022120925921>
- Sheldon, C. (2020). Girl charged with racially assaulting Asian woman over coronavirus. NJ. Retrieved from <https://www.nj.com/coronavirus/2020/04/girl-charged-with-racially-assaulting-asian-woman-over-coronavirus.html>

- Sherbini, R. A. (2020). Driver jailed for dumping Chinese man on highway over virus fears in Egypt. Gulf News. Retrieved from <https://gulfnews.com/world/mena/driver-jailed-for-dumping-chinese-man-on-highway-over-virus-fears-in-egypt-1.1584007723426>
- Sherif, M. & Sherif, C. W. (1953). *Groups in Harmony and Tension*. New York: Harper and Brothers.
- Shin, H. & Dovidio, J. F. (2017). Cultural differences in the role of economic competitiveness in prejudice toward immigrants and foreign workers. *Analyses of Social Issues and Public Policy*, 17(1), 7–32.
- Stephan, W. G. & Stephan, C. W. (1996). Predicting prejudice. *Int. J. Intercult. Relat.*, 20, 409–426.
- Stephen, W., Ybarra, O., & Morrison, K. (2009). Intergroup threat theory. In T. Nelson (Ed.), *Handbook of prejudice, stereotyping and discrimination*. (pp. 43–60). Mahwah, NJ: Erlbaum.
- Stets, J. E. & Burke, P. J. (2000). Identity theory and social identity theory. *Social Psychology Quarterly*, 63(3), 224–237. <https://doi.org/10.2307/2695870>
- Strong, P. M. (1990). Epidemic psychology: A model. *Sociology of Health and Illness*, 12(3), 249–259.
- Tajfel, H. C. & Turner, J. C. (1986). The social identity theory of intergroup behavior. In S. Worchel & W. G. Austin (Eds.), *Psychology of Intergroup Relations*. (pp. 7–24). Chicago: Nelson-Hall.
- Tan, C. (2020). ‘Disgusting and sickening’: Virus challenge Australia is failing. News.com.au. Retrieved from <https://www.news.com.au/national/politics/disgusting-and-sickening-virus-challenge-australia-is-failing/news-story/f340fac9937c4117da579d9c56248789>
- Thatcher, A., Vasconcelos, A. C., & Ellis, D. (2015). An investigation into the impact of information behaviour on information failure: The Fukushima Daiichi nuclear power disaster. *International Journal of Information Management*, 35(1), 57–63. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijinfomgt.2014.10.002>
- Turner, R. N., Hodson, G., & Dhont, K. (2020). The role of individual differences in understanding and enhancing intergroup contact. *Soc Personal Psychol Compass*, 14(e12533). <https://doi.org/10.1111/spc3.12533>
- U. S. Embassy (2020). Yaounde- Sec Alert 03192020 Anti-Foreign Sentiment. Retrieved from <https://cm.usembassy.gov/yaounde-sec-alert-03192020-anti-foreign-sentiment/>
- Ward, S. M. (2017). Lost in translation: Social identity theory and the study of status in world politics. *International Studies Quarterly*, 61(4), 821–834. <http://doi.org/10.1093/isq/sqx042>
- Wicker, H. -R. (2001). Xenophobia. In N. J. Smelser & P. B. Baltes (Eds.), *International Encyclopedia of the Social & Behavioral Sciences*. (pp. 16649–16652). UK: Pergamon.
- World Health Organization. (2020a). Novel coronavirus (2019-nCoV): Situation report-1. Retrieved from <https://apps.who.int/iris/handle/10665/330760>
- World Health Organization. (2020b). Novel coronavirus (2019-nCoV): Situation report-51. Retrieved from <https://apps.who.int/iris/handle/10665/331475>
- World Health Organization. (2020c). Coronavirus disease (COVID-19) Dashboard. Retrieved from <https://covid19.who.int/>
- World Health Organization. (2020d). Managing epidemics: key facts about major deadly diseases. Retrieved from <https://apps.who.int/iris/handle/10665/272442>
- World Health Organization. (2020e). Coronavirus disease (COVID-19) advice for the public. Retrieved from <https://www.who.int/emergencies/diseases/novel-coronavirus-2019/advice-for-public>
- Zaman, U. (2020). Examining the effect of xenophobia on “transnational” mega construction project (MCP) success: Moderating role of transformational leadership and high-performance work (HPW) practices. *Engineering, Construction and Architectural Management*, 27(5), pp. 1119–1143. <https://doi.org/10.1108/ECAM-05-2019-0227>
- Zeng, J. (2020). Sensationalist media is exacerbating racist coronavirus fears. We need to combat it. The Guardian. Retrieved from <https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2020/feb/28/sensationalist-media-is-exacerbating-racist-coronavirus-fears-we-need-to-combat-it>

Decentralization of Education: The Affective Role of Fiscal Decentralization in Pakistani Education System(s)

Nasrullah

University of Wah

Rooh Ul Amin

University of Sialkot

Kamal Ahmed Soomro

Institute of Business Management (IoBM), Karachi

Fiscal decentralization is the devolution of financial decisions to the lowest level of administration. Financial decisions include revenue generation and expenditures on public services. This study qualitatively explored fiscal decentralization as a factor affecting decentralization of education in Pakistan. Data were collected from educational leaders (six DEOs and six high school principals) and six political leaders through interviews. The KP Local Government Act 2013 and the 18th Amendment to the Constitution of Pakistan were also used as the data sources. The participants reported inefficiency of the centralized fiscal system. All the participants associated hopes for positive and effective reforms through the aforementioned federal and provincial level legislation because they changed the way resources were distributed among social services departments district-wise. However, they showed great concerns over only ten percent revenue generation powers given to the provinces because that might lead to low fiscal powers of district governments. The study revealed that the process of fiscal decentralization in the province is very slow and hence very slow progress in the decentralization of education was observed. The low fiscal powers affect educational expenditures as the local governments either have low or no capacity to handle budgetary matters of the public school locally. The prevailing process of decentralization in education is mainly political and administrative as the provincial governments still approve the budgets for education. The study concludes with the recommendations that fiscal decentralization need to be focused and schools be given the opportunity to get funds from the local governments and the community. The local leaders might be trained and empowered to make fiscal decisions in the best interest of the institution(s).

Keywords: fiscal decentralization; education expenditures; education budgets; local governments' empowerment

Correspondence concerning this article should be Dr. Nasrullah, Assistant Professor, Department of Education, University of Wah via nasr.dowling@gmail.com

¹ Dr. Nasrullah contributed to the conceptualization, data collection, data analysis, and initial write up of the article.

¹ Dr. Rooh Ul Amin contributed to theoretical and conceptual framework, research design, and proofreading of the article.

³ Dr. Kamal Ahmed Soomro contributed to theoretical and conceptual framework, validating data analysis and proof reading.

To move from fiscal centralization to decentralization, national governments transfer powers of taxes and revenue decisions to sub national governments. In fiscally centralized governments, the governments make both revenue collection and spending decisions centrally. The central governments are responsible for the allocation of funds to all the schools as a whole in the main budgetary process, while in fiscally decentralized system, sub national governments are responsible either for some or all decisions related to revenue and expenditure (Hannaway & Carnoy, 1993). While defining fiscal decentralization, Kee (2004) states, "Fiscal decentralization is the devolution by the central government to local governments (states, regions, and municipalities) of specific functions with the administrative authority and fiscal revenue to perform those functions" (p. 3).

In Pakistan, partial fiscal decentralization was accomplished to the second tier of sub national governments. Some of the expenditure responsibilities were transferred to the provinces through the 18th Amendment to the 1973 Constitution of the Islamic Republic of Pakistan. Through the 7th NFC Award, more funds were transferred to the provinces (Iqbal & Nawaz, 2010). Different obstacles resisted fiscal decentralization to local government and schools. Among them, the political mindset of the government and levels of government played an important role in fiscal decentralization as the ones in the central government did not want to lose spending and taxing powers. Likewise, the rulers allocated resources for political purposes and gaining votes. The other consideration was the number of tiers of governments in the country. If more than two tiers of political governments existed, the local politicians could have created pressure for fiscal decentralization (Garman *et al.*, 2001). Owing to the importance of the effect of fiscal decentralization on education, this study addresses the following questions:

1. What is the level of decentralization of the present system of public education in Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, Pakistan?
2. What is current level of fiscal decentralization and expected level after implementation of the 18th amendment in Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, Pakistan?

Literature Review

Nations are moving from the centralism to fiscal decentralism. Kee (2004) gave three reasons for fiscal decentralization. First, it was not possible for the central governments to compete all needs of a local community; therefore, federal governments needed to build local government capacities through downward delegation of powers. Second, local government supported central administration on policies for fiscal improvement. Third, regional political leaders pressured central governments for regional fiscal autonomy. Similarly, Ahmad, Devarajan, Khemani, and Shah, (2005) states:

"In Eastern Europe and the former Soviet Union, it was part of the political and economic transformation; in Latin America, it was to reinforce the transition to democracy; in South Africa, Sri Lanka and Indonesia, it was a response to ethnic or regional conflict; and in Chile, Uganda and Cote d'Ivoire, it was to improve the delivery of basic services... Even when it is not explicit, improving service delivery is an implicit motivation behind most of these decentralization efforts." (p. 1)

It is an established fact that resources play an important role in performance improvement of an organization. Schools need different types of resources such as financial, human, technology, and learning resources. In a centralized system of education, central administration makes financial and all other decisions. Local school administrators are accountable to central administration, usually to

the Ministry of Education for the use of resources. The central administration and local school administration are poles apart from each other. Therefore, monitoring costs tend to be higher, which requires extra resources. As identified by the World Bank (1986), inability of central government to meet increasing demand for local services and low efficiency of the centralized system place budgetary constraints on resources and affect the development of education. On the other hand, decentralized systems provide opportunities of efficient use of resources for education through managing education locally. According to Jimenez and Tan (1987), the decentralized system of administration in education improves resource usage. Fiscal decentralization enables groups and individuals of a community to add supplementary funds for education. Decentralization boosts efficiency of schools, as the administrators are directly accountable to parents and community.

Public spending on education is an indicator of improvement in education. According to Gupta, Verhoeven and Tiongson (2002), "A five percentage point increase in share of outlays for primary and secondary education increases gross secondary enrolment by over 1 percentage point" (p. 16). Miningou (2019) found that positive and significant relationship between public expenditure and no of schooling years, controlling other factors like inefficiencies. While studying the effects of fiscal decentralization on public spending in Organization for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD) countries from 1980 to 2001, Busemeyer (2008) found that fiscally decentralized countries expended more on education than centralized countries. In decentralized countries, local leadership offered eye-catching packages of public services and goods to enhance their vote bank. Similarly, in their study on Bolivia and Colombia, Faguet and Sanchez (2008) observed, "Decentralization was an attempt to deepen structural reform in order to make the state more efficient and responsive to the population, and so regain its legitimacy in the voters' eyes" (p. 6).

While measuring the economics and provision of basic education in Africa, Gershberg and Winkler (2003) found that grass root enrollment and public spending on education are positively correlated. Positive correlation was also observed between the index of decentralization and public expenditures on education. Both correlations revealed that fiscal decentralization increased school enrollment. Gershberg and Winkler, (2003) revealed that South Africa spent more on education than the other African countries and had the highest enrolment among all. Zimbabwe and Ethiopia spent the least and had a lesser enrollment. They further showed that the more decentralized a country was, the more it spent on education. In fiscally decentralized systems, school administrations are accountable to the local community representatives in terms of school input and output. Schools are funded according to the number of students' enrollments. According to Faguet and Sanchez (2008), "Decentralization of education has led to improved educational outcomes in Colombia, in the sense of more students attending school" (p. 36).

Studies conducted on fiscal decentralization and its benefits developed a rationale for decentralization (e.g., Freinkman & Plekhanov, 2009; Salinas, 2014). While empirically analyzing the quality of public services and fiscal decentralization in the Russian regions, Freinkman and Plekhanov (2009) identified four reasons for positive effects of the decentralization on public services. First, local administration understood better the indigenous needs and likings. Second, the incentives structure and accountability of lower tiers of government and the administrators lost incentive if the revenue generated was promoted by the higher level of government. Third, the policy makers were accountable to the local community. Fourth, governments and voters of different regions compared their achievements and struggled for better positions. In the same line, Salinas (2014) analyzed cross-

national empirical data from OECD countries to examine the effects of various dimensions of decentralization on education outcomes. She uncovered that complications emerged when central government collected taxes and local government provided public education. When local government received financial resources from the central government for education expenditures, their accountability was not effective, because the cost was not visible to the local taxpayers. On the contrary, when the local governments were empowered to make the tax decisions, their local expenditure were visible to the local taxpayers. She also found that fiscal decentralization of education expenses had a positive effect on learning in three subject areas: math, science, and reading.

In the case of Pakistan, various governments strived for fiscal decentralization. For instance, the National Finance Commission (NFC) award, Devolution Plan 2001 and the 18th Amendment to the Constitution of Pakistan were the prominent steps taken by the federal governments. Shah (2009) conducted an in-depth qualitative study on decentralization under Devolution Plan 2001 in three provinces of Pakistan. He found that fiscal decentralization was partial as funds were transferred to districts by their provincial governments. The federal government transferred some funds through provincial governments whereas for additional funds, districts were empowered to generate funds locally. For the public services like education decision making related to expenditures was devolved to the district administration District Education Officers (DEOs) were required to approve budgets from the district government for all schools of a district. School Management Committees, Parents Teachers Associations, Parents Teachers Councils (SMCs/PTAs/PTCs) were given insufficient amounts for repair and procurement of supplies. This necessitated to further the exploration of decentralization and highlight the affective role of fiscal decentralization in Pakistani education system(s).

Method

In this phenomenological research, educational, political, and community leaders were interviewed. The purpose of the interviews was to identify the current practices in the educational administration after the 18th Amendment and enacting of Local Government Act, 2014. The educational, political, and community leaders were the main stakeholders of the public schools. Comparing their views helped in understanding the opportunities and current practices regarding decentralization. Government reports, documents, and the legal framework were studied to triangulate interview data with government reports and findings from the literature reviewed. The level of decentralization of the current system of management and administration of the public schools was determined.

Data Analysis

To answer the first research question one the participants responses were analyzed and table 1 was generated. The first column of the table is a list of the activities and decisions carried out for the public schools in KP province. The top row shows the levels at which the decisions were being made. The symbol X in a cell represents the activity or decision and the level at which the decision was made. Presence of Xs in more than one cell for a particular decision shows that it was shared by different levels.

Table 1

Level of Decentralization in the Present (2015) System of Education in KP, Pakistan

Level at Which Decisions/Activities Take Place	Government/Administration			Community/PTC	School/Principal
	Federal	Provincial	District		
Hiring/firing of teachers		X	X	*X	X
Setting pay scale of teachers		X			
Hiring and firing of school head.		X			
Teachers evaluation		X	X		X
Teachers training		X			
Recruitment of non-teaching staff			X		
Assigning duties to school personnel		X	X		
Setting of instruction time		X			X
Selection of curriculum		X			
Curriculum Design		X			
Selection of teaching methods					X
Monitoring of teaching learning process					X
Accountability of teachers		X	X		
Accountability of school heads		X			
Accountability of other school staff			X		X
Create/close school		X			
Setting exams for grade 6 to 8					X
Selection of school programs					X
school development plan				X	X
Personnel budget		X			
Non-personnel budget		X			
New schools construction/ establishments		X	X		
School maintenance				X	X

*Shows activities which were decentralized to the lowest level.

The above table shows that decentralization of education was very low at the province level. Local administration’s fiscal powers of expenditures were limited to maintenance only. Most of the fiscal powers were shared by the district and provincial governments. The federal government was having no role in public education. In fact, after implementation of the 18th amendment the role of federal government was shifted to the provincial government. The table generated on the basis of educational, political, and community leaders shows the actual level of decentralization.

For answering research question two, the level of fiscal decentralization was determined through analysis of official documents and interviews of the political and educational leaders. Participants were asked questions related to budgets for the schools. Their responses were represented in the form of a diagram. Figure 1 shows the flow of money from taxpayers to the school through federal and provincial governments, and the hierarchy of decisions making for the approval

of resources for public schools. Most of the taxes went to the federal government directly, which was distributed among the four provinces of the country through National Finance Commission (NFC) awards. Some of the taxes were paid directly to the provincial government. In regard to the flow of money, a political leader (L2) highlighted:

The route of the money will be essentially the same. The federal government does more than 90 percent revenue collection. The federal government then transfers shares of each province to respective provincial governments. The provincial government follows the similar procedure to provide funds to different departments.

Figure 1 show the hierarchy involved in the process of budget approval and provision of resources to the public schools. According to the participants DEOs and MoE officers, budgets were made at schools by their principals and were consolidated by the DEOs, which were then sent to the Ministry of Education. From the Ministry of Education, the budgets were sent to the ministry of finance for final approval. DEO (D1) described the process as “Each principal of a school prepare budget for his/her school. I consolidate all the budgets to make a budget for the whole district which is sent to directorate for approval from provincial government.” DEO (D4) mentioned the same procedure for the budget approval. He said, “School budgets are made by their principals with the help of clerical staff. Its final approval is done by the finance department.” The ministry of finance of the provincial government managed resources distribution among the public schools of the province. The officer of the Ministry of Education (D3) stated, “Provincial government and finance department manage finances of public schools of the province according to predefined rules and procedures.”

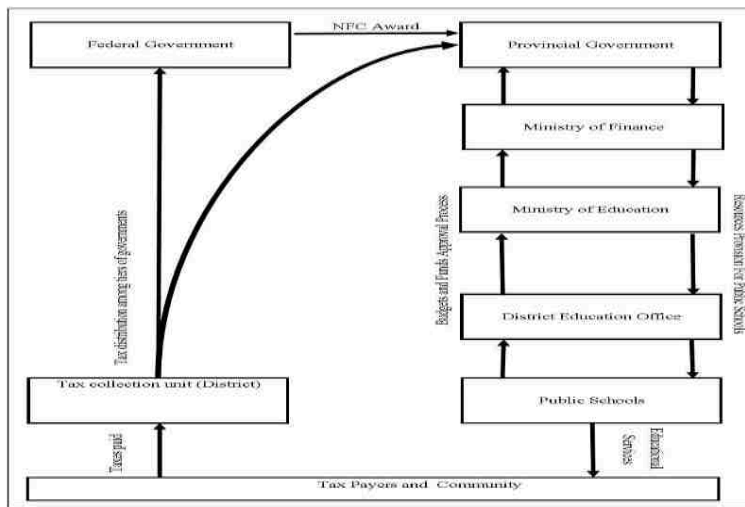


Figure 1. The system of fiscal flow and distribution to public schools

There are two main parameters of fiscal decentralization, revenue decentralization and expenditure decentralization. The figure 1 showed very low revenue decentralization. The expenditures powers were with the provincial government. The diagram also showed that for most of the decisions about a school will be in the hands of provincial administration. For example, if a school management committee feels a need of teachers’ training, they would not be able to conduct the training, as the finances involved would be approved by the provincial administration.

To answer research question two participants were asked to questions about the school financial matters. Participants criticized the centralized system of fiscal flow for its inefficiency in fulfilling the needs of the school. While criticizing the political leader (L3) highlighted, "education budget is never approved as it is sent. The tragedy was that the bureaucracy was not able to use the funds efficiently and funds lapsed." Principal participants also mentioned the issue of the school budget. According to principal (P1), "The finance department approves the budget but it is understood that they will not approve the funds as demanded and will curtail the budget's amounts." Principal (P2) described the budget approval and mentioned that most of the amounts were already fixed; the principals provided the details. He commented:

We made budget every year and send it to DEO. The DEO send all consolidated budgets of the district to secretary education, which is then send to finance secretary for approval. The budget consists of salaries of the recruited teachers and other employees, and very little amount for repair and utility bills. We also receive PTC fund which is 7,500 PKR (USD 70, approximately) per room per year.

Similar evaluative comments were added by the principal P4. He stated that "We make budget for the school according to a predefined structure and is approved by DEO. We cannot propose a budget according to the needs of our school." The principal (P3) described the system's inefficiency and added, "A principal knows his school and its needs more than higher-level officers. Sometimes the money we demand for a certain activity is curtailed, while we get more for the one, we need less. It is wastage of resources. We prepare budget and it goes to finance department for approval, where it is not approved as it is."

The policymakers realized the inefficiency of the fiscal system. Political leader-participants described the future expected changes in the system of fiscal flow. Some of the participants predicted fiscal decentralization after the establishment of the new local governments. Political leader (L2) added:

District education authority will be established. Recruitment from one to 16 grade, transfer, posting, school management, school operations, and funds will be transferred to the authority. Account 4 will be used for funds transaction... Thirty percent of the Annual Development Fund (ADP) funds will go the district governments. All the funds of the devolved departments will be transferred to account four (dedicated to district government). The district government will be able to generate their revenue from exhibitions, inter district import and export, and property taxes.

This change in the system predicted a shift of some of the financial decisions from provincial government to the district level. District governments would obtain resources from the provincial governments. They would have the power to impose new taxes to some extent. This change in the system was also anticipated by (L5), the political leader participant. He indicated that, "Like NFC, the provincial government will distribute funds through Provincial Finance Commission (PFC) to the districts. So, every district will receive their due share without any discrimination...there will be some authority of tax decisions. It depends on the district governments that whether they put new taxes on the people or not."

The Local Governments Act 2013 confirmed the political leaders' description of the new decentralized fiscal system. The provincial assembly passed the Khyber Pakhtunkhwa Local Governments Act, 2013 states:

- A local government subject to the provisions of any other law may, and if directed by Government shall, levy all or any of the taxes and levies specified in the Third Schedule (p. 35).
- Government shall constitute a Provincial Finance Commission hereinafter referred to as "Finance Commission" (p. 38).
- The Finance Commission shall make recommendations to the Government on... formula for distribution of the grant among local governments in the province (p.39).

Figure 2 shows the newly decentralized system of fiscal flow. It shows the fiscal independence of the districts and its effect on the processes of budget approval and provision of resources for the public schools.

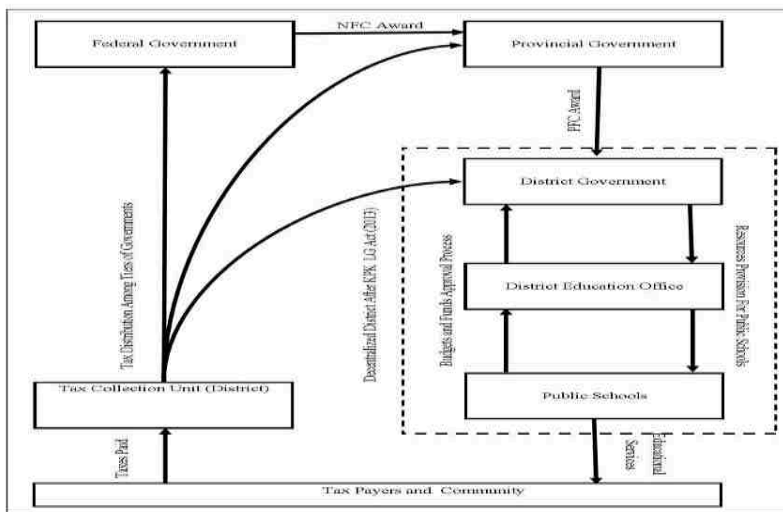


Figure 2. The expected system of fiscal flow for public schools after establishment of new local governments

Findings and Discussion

The first question was focused on the identification of the current level of decentralization of education in KP province. Participants were asked questions about various activities and decisions taken at different levels of the public school administration. Participants shared their experiences as principals, DEOs, Ministry of Education officers, PTC chairs and members, and political leaders. The participants' responses were summarized in Table 1.

Winkler and Hatfield (2002) studied decentralization of education in Pakistan, under the Devolution Plan 2001. They studied roles of the stakeholders at federal, provincial, district, school, and community level. According to them, the role of the school management committee (SMC) was limited to school maintenance only. However, the findings in this study showed that along with the school maintenance, the PTC had the power of recruiting temporary teachers. This study showed

that at least one of the chairs of PTC exercised this power. Empowering PTC for recruiting teachers showed an increase in the level of decentralization in the province. However, due to some other factors like deficient skills and education of the local managing personnel, they were unable to use it effectively as found by Nasrullah et al., (2020). Further comparisons showed that the role of the federal government in the curriculum design and staff management had been decentralized to provinces through the 18th Amendment. One of the participants of this research stated, "The 18th Amendment has devolved powers of many departments like police, health, and education to the provinces. This is a big step towards decentralization."

The Khyber Pakhtunkhwa Local Government Act 2013 followed the 18th Amendment. Both the federal and provincial level legislation changed the way resources were distributed among social services departments district-wise. Decision making related to distribution of resources among different departments, and limited powers of tax decisions were decentralized to the districts. However, the extent of decision-making power of the districts was unclear as the local governments were still in transition stage (see figures 3 and 4).

Fiscal decentralization was related to the resources of public schools. In a fiscally centralized system, the central government provided resources. Such systems affected the school resources because of the inefficiency of the centralized system. In a fiscally decentralized system of government, the local governments took decision about resources distribution. Schools had an easier access to the local governments than the central; therefore, they knew the needs of the schools more accurately. Monitoring of resources utilization was effective in the case of the local governments, which increased the efficiency of public schools. Freinkman and Plekhanov (2009) recognized four ways of decentralization effects on public services. First, local administration had better understanding of the indigenous needs and likings. Second, the incentive structure and accountability of lower tier of government as the administrators lost incentive if the revenue generated was promoted by the higher level of government. Third, the policy makers were accountable to the local community. Fourth, governments and voters of different regions compared their achievements and strived for better positions. King and Ozler (1998) argued that those who were nearest to the school made informed and on-time decisions about schools, curriculum, staffing, and other activities to improve learning. Parents' involvement in decision making enabled them to improve the learning environment at both school and home. Rehman, Khan, and Ashfaq (2015) while studying role of civilian government in implementation of local governments system in Khyber Pakhtoonkhwa concluded as "It is evident that there were certain reservations of the provinces in devolving administrative, financial and political authority to the local governments" (p. 388). Findings of this study were aligned with that Freinkman and Plekhanov (2009), King and Ozler (1998), and Rehman, Khan, and Ashfaq (2015).

Conclusion

Public services departments were devolved to the provincial governments as result of the 18th Amendment to the Constitution of Pakistan, but only a fraction of fiscal powers was decentralized to the provinces and districts. Due to low fiscal powers the school management committees were not empowered sufficiently to make independent decisions. When sub national governments (local governments) have both the revenue and expenditure powers, the schools will have more direct access to the resources and local decisions according to the needs of the community and school. The 18th Amendment and the Khyber Pakhtunkhwa Local Government Act 2013 are the prominent steps towards decentralization of public services. However, fiscal decentralization was not done completely

as the revenue powers were still with the federal government. For effective decentralization of education and other public services fiscal autonomy of local governments is necessary in both revenue generation and expenditure.

References

- Ahmad, J., Devarajan, S., Khemani, S., & Shah, S. (2005). *Decentralization and service delivery*. The World Bank
- Aziz, M., Bloom, D. E., Humair, S., Jimenez, E., Rosenberg, L., & Sathar, Z. (2014). *Education system reform in Pakistan: Why, when, and how?* (IZA Policy Paper No.76). Bonn, Germany: IZA.
- Busemeyer, M. R. (2008). The impact of fiscal decentralization on education and other types of spending. *Swiss Political Science Review*, 14(3), 451–481.
- Carron, G., & Chaû, T. N. (1996). *The quality of primary schools in different development contexts*. Paris, France: UNESCO: International Institute for Educational Planning.
- Faguet, J. P., & Sanchez, F. (2008). Decentralization's effects on educational outcomes in Bolivia and Colombia. *World Development*, 36(7), 1294–1316.
- Garman, C., Haggard, S., & Willis, E. (2001). Fiscal decentralization: A political theory with Latin American cases. *World Politics*, 53(2), 205–236.
- Gershberg, A. I., & Winkler, D. R. (2003). *Education decentralization in Africa: A review of recent policy and practice*. Washington, DC: World Bank.
- Government of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa. Local Government Act 2013.
- Government of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa. (2013). *The KhyberPakhtunkhwa Local Government Act, 2013*. Local Government, Elections and Rural Development Department: Peshawar.
- Gupta, S., Verhoeven, M., & Tiongson, E. R. (2002). The effectiveness of government spending on education and health care in developing and transition economies. *European Journal of Political Economy*, 18(4), 717–737.
- Hannaway, J., & Carnoy, M. (1993). *Decentralization and school improvement: Can we fulfill the promise?* San Francisco, CA: Jossey-Bass.
- Iqbal, N., & Nawaz, S. (2010). *Fiscal decentralization and macroeconomic stability: Theory and evidence from Pakistan*. Islamabad, Pakistan: Pakistan Institute of Development Economics.
- Jimenez, E., & Sawada, Y. (1999). Do community-managed schools work? An evaluation of El Salvador's EDUCO program. *The World Bank Economic Review*, 13(3), 415–441.
- Jimenez, E., & Tan, J. P. (1987). Decentralised and private education: The case of Pakistan. *Comparative Education*, 23(2), 173–190.
- Kee, J. E. (2003). *Fiscal decentralization: Theory as reform*. Unpublished manuscript. Washington, DC: Department of Public Policy and Public Administration, George Washington University.
- Kee, J. E. (2004). Fiscal decentralization theory as reform. In A. Khan & W.B. Hildreth (Eds.), *Financial management theory in the public sector* (pp. 165–185). Westport, CT: PRAEGER.
- King, E., & Ozler, B. (1998). What's decentralization got to do with learning? The case of Nicaragua's school autonomy reform. (Development Economics Research Group, Working Paper Series on Impact Evaluation of Education Reforms Number 9). Washington, DC: World Bank.
- Miningou, É. W. (2019). *Quality Education and the Efficiency of Public Expenditure: A Cross-Country Comparative Analysis*.
- Nasrullah, N., Haidar, S., & Soomro, K. A. (2020). Decentralization, Effective Accountability, and Monitoring of Public Schools in Pakistan: Community Awareness and Reliance Indispensable. *Journal of Elementary Education*, 29(2), 51-68.

- Plekhanov, A., & Freinkman, L. (2009). Fiscal decentralisation and the quality of public services in Russian regions. (Working Paper No. 111). London, UK: European Bank for Reconstruction and Development.
- Rehman, A. U., Khan, A., & Ashfaq, S. (2015). Role of civilian governments in the implementation of local government system in Khyber Pakhtunkhwa. *JAEBIS*, 5(8), 382-389.
- Salinas, P. (2014). *The effect of decentralization on educational outcomes: real autonomy matters!* (IEB Working Paper No. 2014/25). Barcelona, Spain: Barcelona Institute of Economics, University of Barcelona.
- Shah, D. (2009). Monitoring the Quality of Secondary Education in the Context of Decentralization in Pakistan. *Bulletin of Education and Research*, 31(1), 1-25.
- Winkler, D., & Hatfield, R. (2002). The devolution of education in Pakistan. Washington, DC: World Bank. Found at: http://www-wds.worldbank.org/external/default/DSContentServer/WDSP/IB/2004/10/05/000160016_20041005112851/Rendered/PDF/300830v120ENGLISH0PakDevolution1Main.pdf
- World Bank. (2003). *World Development Report 2004: Making Services Work for Poor People*. Washington, D.C.: The World Bank.
- World Bank (1986). *The Financing of Education in Developing Countries. An Exploration of Policy Options*. Washington D.C: The World Bank.

Factors Influencing a Journalist's Gatekeeping Role in the Coverage of Traumatic Incidents in Pakistan

Rahman Ullah

Kohat University of Science & Technology, Kohat

Faizullah Jan

University of Peshawar

This research study is designed to understand reporting traumatic incidents in Pakistani media and the individual level factors that influence a journalist's decision while covering a traumatic incident and his/her decision of selecting information to include in or exclude from news. This study uses a qualitative research design to analyze the research question. The researcher used in-depth interviews with journalists in Peshawar and Tribal Districts of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa. Thirty journalists were recruited (news reporters, editors and photographers) working for media (print, broadcast and online), whose primary beat is 'crime' or "violent events" along with other beats. The participants of the study were selected by purposive and snowball sampling techniques. Thematic Analysis as a method was used to analyze the data, i.e., interviews with journalists. The data was examined through the lens of the Hierarchy of Influences Model (HOI), which is an extension of the Gatekeeping Theory. The findings show that education, training, experience, focus on crime and conflict, newsworthiness of the story, self-promotion, and Job security influence a journalist's decision while covering a traumatic incident in Pakistani media.

Keywords. trauma, reporting, war, conflict, crime, Pakistan, media

This research explores the individual level factors that influence a journalist's decision while covering a traumatic incident and his/her selection information to include in or exclude from the news stories in Pakistani media. Pakistan remains one of the most dangerous countries for working journalists. As many as 119 journalists have been killed in different violent incidents in the country

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Mr. Rahman Ullah, Lecturer, Department of Journalism & Mass Communication, Kohat University of Science & Technology, Kohat, Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, Pakistan, He is also a Ph. D Scholar, Department of Journalism & Mass Communication, University of Peshawar, Email: rahman.jmc@gmail.com

Contribution of Authors:

1. Contributed to the conception and design of the paper, collected and analyzed the data.
2. Contributed to the analysis and discussion sections of the article.

between 2001 and 2019 (International Federation of Journalists, 2019). During this time period, Pakistan witnessed a rapid increase in violence. More than 70,000 people were killed in violent incidents, including terrorist attacks. Pakistan has also seen natural disasters such as the earthquake of 2005 that resulted in the killing of around 78,000 people and displacement of 2.5 million. In 2010, widespread floods displaced 20 million people from their homes. Pakistani journalists extensively covered these events. Journalists played a vital role in informing the audiences about these events by providing timely information (Disasters Emergency Committee, 2019).

Numerous research studies have found that the coverage of traumatic events negatively influence journalists' mental health; at the same time this coverage also has a negative impact on the consumers of these stories (Newhagen & Reeves, 1992). In other words, media coverage of violent incidents has negative implications for journalists as well as consumers. This situation calls for research to understand how journalists cover these violent events and find out the factors that influence their professional decisions at the level of news production. Shoemaker and Reese (2011) have identified five major factors that influence media content in Western organizations, which are i) personal or individual factors, ii) organizational factors, iii) newsroom factors, iv) ideological factors, and v) external factors. Knowing that media system and working environment vary from country to country, this paper tests Shoemaker and Reese's (2011) model to find out whether the same set of influences shape media content in Pakistan. The scope of this paper demands to investigate only personal or individual level factors.

In 2002, the President Gen. (Retired) Pervez Musharraf regime constituted the Pakistan Electronic Media Regulatory Authority (PEMRA), opening the country's airwaves to private electronic media. Today, it is one of the biggest private business sectors in the country. Currently, 88 TV channels and 227 radio channels operate in the country (Hussain, 2019). Despite the rapid growth in the Pakistani media industry, media workers face many problems such as low salaries, lack of benefits such as health or injury insurance, poor job security, and negligent professional standards (Adnan, Ali, & Aslam, 2019; Qamar, Manzoor, & Shahzadi, 2020; Shah, Ginossar, & Weiss, 2019). Since 2001, when the United States launched the so-called "war on terror" and Pakistan became its front-line ally, journalists have been targeted by both state and non-state actors (religious militant organizations) for their professional work. Journalists and media workers were attacked, and killed in many cases, with impunity, making journalism one of the most perilous professions and forcing journalists to self-censoring (Jan & Shah, 2020).

Journalists, including reporters, photographers, editors and news crew, cover tragic and violent events as part of their profession. These include war, terrorist attacks, and natural calamities (Ashraf & Jan, 2018; Shah et al., 2020). Media researchers have different opinions on what type of information journalists should include in the coverage of violent events (Barnes, 2016; Dworznik, 2006; Ellwood, 2015; Massé, 2011). Some argue that media persons have a moral and ethical responsibility not to publish terrifying, aggressive, violent, and sexual images, unless they are a necessary part of and significant for a news story (Haider, 2016). If terrifying pictures are necessary for a news story, then appropriate measures should be taken when broadcasting/publishing them. Wilkinson (1997) emphasizes that cultural and social norms and basic human values must be kept in mind while collecting and presenting information. Because professional coverage of sensitive issues, argues Peters (1995), help journalists to avoid any unpleasant effect on them and their audience. While others (Frye, 2005; Keith, Schwalbe, & Silcock, 2006; Slattery, 1994) believe that by adding

exciting details (terrifying, violent and sexual images) in the news story, the media easily gain consumers' interest. It has been used throughout history to sell papers by creating stories that will get an audience's attention. Today it is also used to gain readership, ratings and to make money.

Studies done in the context of Pakistan show that media coverage of traumatic events shows a lack of sensitivity and professionalism (Bashir, Shafiq, Arshad, & Bakht, 2020; Eijaz, Rahman, Ahmad, & Butt, 2014; Qamar et al., 2020). Showing dead bodies, injured and burned bodies, live coverage of attacks, and repeatedly broadcasting violent events have become a normal routine of the news media in Pakistan (Komal & Nosheen, 2017). Some of the news channels keep broadcasting the footages for weeks. Such practices in media have been questioned. As Haider (2016) points out media creates more and more panic in the society which affect the thinking and behaviour of the audience. Thus, watching violence and victims in the living room leads to or may cause psychological disturbance among the audience.

Empirical reports show that journalists and trauma have intimate connections, especially in reporting traumatic incidents (Dworznik, 2006). Journalists in a war zone or conflict-prone areas are vulnerable to trauma, which affect their personal life as well as their journalistic products (Shah et al., 2020). In such situations, journalists usually use different techniques to avoid trauma. But we don't know how effective these techniques are effective in coping with trauma. The case of journalists of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa is vital here who have been reporting on the "war on terror" since 2001 (Jan, 2015; Shah, 2018). Working under the media compulsion of journalistic routines, they have to wait at the site of occurrence for hours to cover a violent event and visit hospitals to interview the victims. Spot interviews are a vital part of reporting traumatic incidents, but the way journalists conduct interviews and frame their narration of traumatic events need scholarly attention. This study aims to understand the individual level factors that influence a journalist's decision about inclusion or omission of information in his/her report while covering a traumatic event. This study will help in understanding the complex processes involved in the coverage of traumatic events.

Literature review

A number of researchers has studied media coverage of war, terrorism and violence (Coté & Simpson, 2000; Hight & Smyth, 2002; Kawamoto, 2005; Keats & Buchanan, 2009; Lohner, Banjac, & Neverla, 2016; Slone, 2000). They have identified problems faced by journalists while reporting traumatic events and their effects on the audiences. Some have found that news coverage of traumatic events has horrific effects on the audience who watch television and read newspapers (Ananthan, 2017; Lee, Ha, & Pae, 2018; MacDonald & Fox, 2018; Seely, 2019; Shah et al., 2020; Smith, Drevo, & Newman, 2018). Journalists, therefore, must continually make decisions on the use of images of the traumatic event, they suggest. Journalists have an ethical responsibility to their audience to prevent them from harm. Most newspapers and broadcasters have a code of ethics that dictates the guidelines and decisions which they make as journalists. Keith et al., (2006) conducted a content analysis of 47 U.S. codes of journalism and found that only nine codes address the issue of how to treat images of violence and tragedy. Some of these codes warn journalists to take care while displaying graphic footage of dead bodies. The codes tend to warn journalists to think carefully before showing graphic scenes of violence. Thus, few U.S. journalists work under codes of conduct that explicitly ask them to consider harm to audiences when making decisions about graphic images. Furthermore, television news reports are not rated, and thus the audience typically do not receive warnings that violent content is going to be shown.

There are well-defined codes of ethics for journalists and media outlets across the world for reporting the victims of domestic violence and social crimes. The identity, including names, photographs and other particulars of the victims, must not be revealed; family and victim who are already traumatized should not be interviewed. In Pakistani media, identity and face of the victims are revealed, their whereabouts are telecast, and their families are interviewed. This type of reporting is mainly because they do not follow any code of ethics, including the code of ethics developed by Pakistan Coalition for Ethical Journalism (PCEJ) (Muhammad & Muqem, 2014).

According to Christians (1989), there are several problems in the journalism profession. Five practical issues dominate the media agenda: democratic participation, violence, exploitation, truth-telling and invasion of privacy. Several other researchers (Clifford, Fackler, Kim, & McKee, 2005; Day, 2005; Harcup, 2015; Retief, 2002) have identified many other ethical issues: invasion of privacy, economic pressures, conflict of interests, social responsibility, truth and deception, fairness, objectivity, accuracy, treatment of juveniles and sources.

There have been several studies exploring how journalists should ideally, ethically and professionally cover traumatic events. However, none of these studies examines the processes involved in the coverage of these events. This study aims to fill that gap by exploring the factors that influence a journalist's decision of what traumatic events should they cover and what type of information should they include in or exclude from their coverage.

Theoretical Framework

The Hierarchy of Influences (HOI) model, which was developed by Shoemaker and Reese (2011) has been used in this study. The HOI model is in fact an extension of the Gatekeeping Theory of media and communication. This model brings a description to the newsgathering process by journalists in many ways that are further described below, beginning with an outline of the Gatekeeping Theory.

Gatekeeping

According to Donohue, Tichenor, and Olien (1972), gatekeeping is a process by which the billions of messages that are available in the world get cut down and transformed into the hundreds of messages that reach a given person on a given day. Barzilai-Nahon (2008) explains that gatekeeping process includes selection, addition, repetition, shaping, integration, disregard, and deletion of information. Gatekeeping occurs at all levels of the media structure. During reporting, journalists are the ones who are often in charge of deciding which issues deserve prominent display and which issues are to be ignored. They make decisions about the news such as what facts to use, what facts to highlight in the story and what facts to skip (Foreman, 2015). Also, journalists can be driven by other factors, such as newsroom culture, sensitivities towards advertisers, pressure groups, and various other sources (Burns & Matthews, 2018). For instance, most journalists apply their particular news values to the prioritization of stories and some newspapers tend to prioritize the compelling nature of bad news over good news. Thus, constructing news is a much more complex process than a simple, linear relationship between an information producer and an informed consumer. In such a complex world of media framing, gatekeeping has been widely used as a term to describe the procedure of news selection, especially decisions regarding whether or not to allow particular news report to pass through the gates of a news medium into the news channel (McQuail, 2010).

Hierarchy of Influences Model

Hierarchy of Influences model adds details to the gatekeeping process through which news personnel filter information. It was in fact the Gatekeeping Theory which led to the formation of the HOI model. The HOI model posits that there are different levels of influence shaping news messages when information is sifted through, selected and produced as news (Shoemaker & Reese, 1996b).

The HOI model of Shoemaker and Reese identifies five major influences on media content that include: personal or individual influences, media organizational influences, influences from the newsroom, influences of ideology and influences from outside Media outlets. It is important to analysis these influences to consider whether they have effects on reporting of traumatic events (conflict, violence and extremism) by journalists.

The HOI model has been employed as a framework to explain different levels of influences on media messages and how those influences change to shape of final news. Five levels of influence are identified that are hierarchal in nature and range from micro to macro levels: first is individual level of influence, second is routine level of influence, third, news organizational level influence, fourth, extra-media (institutional) level influence, and fifth is ideological (socio-cultural) level influence.

Relly and González de Bustamante (2014) have also used the HOI as an analytical framework in qualitative studies of influences on journalism in the context of violence in Mexico, Relly and Zanger (2017) used it in internationally-aided development of Afghanistan. The researcher finds HOI model as appropriate for this research for the following reasons. The model offers clearly outlined and widely tested framework, which explains the complex phenomenon of news production with mathematical accuracy. Its application is suited to any cultural and professional setting because of generic tools of analysis. The HOI model takes into notice cultural and other sensitivities.

Individual level factor(s)

The first level of the HOI model is the individual level factors that influence a journalist's professional behavior. The list of factors includes demographic features, such as socioeconomic status, personal traits, family values, education, training, work experience, gender, ethnicity, religious/personal beliefs and political affiliation. These factors could affect the work of a journalist at the individual level. However, research studies show that economic pressures reflect more on journalists' work in in the field. For example, researchers (e.g., Hanitzsch, et al., 2010; Reese, 2001; Shoemaker & Reese, 1996) have found out in their separate studies that age, education, gender, political and religious understanding have an influence on how a journalist reports conflict, violence and extremism. Formal journalism education and specialized training influence journalists' work and their approaches to reporting traumatic events. Journalists' education background helps them in critical thinking and decision-making during reporting.

Research Question

This study is guided by the following over-arching question:
What individual-level factors influence a journalist's gatekeeping role in the coverage of traumatic incidents?

Method

This study uses a qualitative research design, specifically, thematic analysis to find out what individual level factors affects journalists' decision when they report violent incidents for their media organizations. Qualitative research enables researchers to do in-depth and broader research and to have a deeper understanding of the issue under investigation (Creswell & Clark, 2007).

Data Source

To understand their understanding of reporting traumatic incidents, the researcher used in-depth interviews with journalists in Peshawar and tribal districts. Peshawar is the provincial capital of the Khyber Pakhtunkhwa province and home to bureau offices of the national media organizations. Those journalists were selected for interview whose primary beat is 'crime' or 'traumatic events (violence, conflicts and 'war on terror')' along with other beats. From 2002 to 2015 more than 10,000 terrorist attacks were reported in Pakistan and more than half of these (5,500) took place in Khyber Pakhtunkhwa (Mahasin (2017). The "war on terror" affected almost the entire country, but Khyber Pakhtunkhwa and tribal districts were targeted more than other areas of the country.

Sampling

The researcher recruited 30 journalists (news reporters, editors and photographers) working for media (print, broadcast and online) in Khyber Pakhtunkhwa. Purposive and snowball sampling techniques, as developed by (Privitera, 2013), were used to recruit respondents. The following criteria were followed for the recruitment of journalists: (1) a staff member or correspondent of a media outlet (print, broadcast, online); (2) members of press clubs that are part of Khyber Union of Journalists (KhUJ) and Tribal Union of Journalists (TUJ); (3) working as a journalist since 2001; and (4) reporting violence, conflict or war.

The reporters who met the recruitment criteria were contacted by one of the researchers. The purpose of the study was explained to the shortlisted journalists, and their verbal consent was sought. A semi-structured interview protocol was used in interaction with the respondents. The interviews were conducted and recorded in-person in Pashto and Urdu and then translated into English. The interviews were transcribed and then analyzed.

A total of 30 journalists (27 males and 3 females), including news reporters, editors and photographers, were interviewed during the spring (January-February) of 2020. Nineteen were employed as reporters/correspondents; 17 were bureau chiefs; two were employed as cameramen and one photographer. Most of them worked for multiple organizations and in different roles although they regularly worked with only one organization. The names of all participants were withheld, and identification codes were given, like Participant 1, Participant 2 and so on.

Method

This study used Thematic Analysis as a method to analyze the data, i.e., interviews with journalists. Braun, Clarke, and Terry (2014) define Thematic Analysis as a method for identifying, analyzing, and interpreting patterned meanings or themes in a qualitative data. Thematic Analysis is deductive by nature, where the analysis is driven by the researcher's theoretical and analytic interests (Clarke, Braun, & Hayfield, 2015). The analysis is primarily done at the semantic level. During the semantic approach, the identification of the themes is limited to the explicit meaning of the data. Braun and Clarke (2006) explains that the analytic process involves a progression from description to

interpretation.

The researcher transcribed the audio-recorded interviews. The transcription was transferred to the qualitative analysis software NVivo 10 (developed by QSR International). This study adapted the following six steps for analysis as recommended by Braun and Clarke (2006).

- (1) reading the transcriptions several times and taking the initial notes;
- (2) coding exciting parts of the data systematically;
- (3) combining the codes generated in the second step into themes;
- (4) rechecking all the themes and creating a map of themes;
- (5) clearly defining the themes, and refining the themes in comparison to the overall story the data tells;
- (6) analyze the themes and relate back the themes to the study’s research questions and the theoretical framework or literature review.

Results

The following five themes were identified during the analysis of the data: 1) Education, training and experience influence the journalists’ selection of the stories; 2) focus on crime and conflict; 3) newsworthiness of the story; 4) self- Promotion, and 5. Job security. A detailed pictorial representation of these themes is given below.

S No	Main Themes	Sub-Themes
1.	Individual-level factors influence	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Education, Training and Experience 2. Focus on crime and conflict 3. Newsworthiness of the story 4. Self-Promotion/ projection / Bravery / Professional Identity 5. Job security

Education, Training and Experience

All the respondents agreed that education, training and experience have influence on the journalists’ decision about newsworthiness of an event. Training and education help the journalist to report the events in a better way. A majority of the participants have master’s degree in the subject of journalism and mass communication. But besides the formal education, a journalist needs training, which addresses the problems he/she faces while covering violent events. As Participant 20 notes,

A doctor needs training, a lawyer needs training, a police officer needs training; training is important for everyone, especially for journalists. The job of the journalist is more sensitive than that of a doctor’s, a lawyer’s, a police officer’s and others. The main reason is the target audience, a doctor has a limited audience, a lawyer has a limited audience, but a journalist’s audience is unlimited. If you are talking about terrorism, violence against women, so your story will reach many people and it will affect many people. (Participant 20)

In this excerpt, the participant draws a parallel between journalism per se and other professions which involve only interaction with people but caring for people. This also shows the burden of responsibility that journalism and journalists carry and the casual approach of media organizations toward the profession and the profession itself. It has serious implications for journalists as well as consumers of media content.

In the absence of professional training, young journalists have two options: to step unprepared into a territory uncharted for them to learn on trial-and-error basis, or to look at the work of, and toward, their seniors in the profession. As Participant 22 complains, “In the absence of training, we just follow the senior or the newsroom instructions during the coverage of those events.” A cameraman with a private national television adds: “No training, just followed day by day instructions from the head office. If we get training on how to cover the “war on terror,” we could cover [our beats] better” (Participant 16). Following instructions from the newsroom carry more risks for the journalist and his/her audience because newsrooms are situated away from the epicenter of conflict and war, which blinds the instructors to the reality on the ground. Thus, the journalist on the ground walks into a minefield of dangers both for him/her and the audience.

More importantly, the participants knew that those working in newsrooms and head offices also do not get any training on how to cover traumatic events. This means that an untrained crew in newsroom are more likely to put their reporters or correspondents in harm’s way unknowingly. Therefore, one respondent emphasizes, “Training is also important for an organization; I mean the people in the newsrooms or the head offices. Assignment editors and NLEs. If they are trained and have the understanding of conflict reporting, we can control the harmful effects of conflict or war reporting on the audience (Participant 12).

This does not mean that journalists are insensitive to their professional work; they understand that they do it the wrong way when they cover their beats, which brings more psychological stress on them. But they have not been taught what the right way to report such events. As Participant 12 ruefully adds

We have no training or instruction whether to show human blood or not? A person crying in pain should be put on air or not? Bomb blast survivors are interviewed by putting mics in front of their mouths. Is it right or wrong? We have committed all these mistakes, blunders. I feel very guilty the way I reported all those events and accidents during the “war on terrier” for my media organization. (Participant 12).

Similarly, an international correspondent, while sharing the story of his friend who lost his life during reporting in the tribal area, informed:

A bomb exploded [in an area where the correspondent lived and worked] and as Azmat rushed to the spot, another blast took place in which he lost his life. We get instructions from the BBC not to rush to the spot until the police clears the sight. (Participant 28)

This shows that many international media organizations train their journalists before sending them to the warzone for reporting. While Pakistani media houses take the life and safety for granted.

Apart from training, journalists are not equipped enough, in terms of physical safety, when they rush to bomb blast scene or to a conflict-hit area. This puts them in a stressful situation as they fear for their own safety while they cannot afford not to report. As one respondent complained: “No safety kit is provided to the news staff, we just receive an order from the newsroom and head office ‘we need footages’ of bomb blasts, or of conflicts which put the life of journalists in danger.”

(Participant 22). Many Journalists have lost their lives while reporting the conflict because they lacked safety gear while reporting conflict in tribal districts of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa.

After 2009, different NGOs and organizations started workshops and short training sessions for journalists, but it did not suffice to save journalists from trauma. One respondent informed, I do not attain any training which addresses specifically the coverage of traumatic events. Many trainings, which I have attended, has an ethics part which helps us to some extent. 'Change the name, blurry the faces' etc. are the takeaways from these trainings. (Participant 4).

This shows that when trainings are arranged for journalists, they focus mostly on technical and ethical aspects of conflict reporting. Physical and psychological safety of journalists and their audience are altogether ignored, which leaves media workers and their content consumers vulnerable to traumatic effects of reporting war, conflict and other violence.

Focus on Crime and Conflict

Almost all participants believed that national and international media organizations were only interested in the coverage of crime, conflicts and terrorism-related issues; sports, education, culture, politics and health reports do not get proper space or airtime. Participant 12, who has worked for different types of media, including print, web and television—both national and international media—narrated: "Only conflict and terrorism stories from our areas get space in national and international media. While stories of development and human-interest are hardly covered."

There is a long timeline of traumatic events in the north-west of Pakistan. Ethnic, tribal and sectarian conflicts and especially after 9/11, the "war on terror," militancy, military operations and internal displacement of the people. Participant 19, a journalist working with an international media organization, while reporting on the war in Afghanistan and Pakistan, narrated: "The word trauma is well known for journalists working in Khyber Pakhtunkhwa (including tribal Areas) because they face such events which are both traumatic for the audience as well as journalists. They reported different events but limited to conflicts and terrorism only." Reporting conflict, war and violence make journalists blind to other events which was equally important to cover but carries no blood. Covering more violence becomes a barometer to gauge the stature and professional identity of a journalist. Thus, journalists lose sense of events other than conflict or violence.

Newsworthy/Newsworthiness

The stories which generate conflict, emotion and extremism are considered newsworthy. Traumatic events, including war, conflict and violence, are more newsworthy because these are dramatic, carry impact and attract a large audience. These stories get high rating for media. Therefore, these stories are more newsworthy. For example, "We think that showing more blood ensures high rating and more business. Media owners need a story to sell. They are interested in stories of violence, conflict and war, and dead bodies, because blood increases the rating of media organizations." (Participant 5)

Participant 15 shared, "We show footage of the injured. We film dead bodies, people mourning and grieving. We think it is newsworthy. It would attract more audience, but it disturbed

and traumatised the audience and we the journalists.” The participants agree that Pakistani media run live transmissions of 3 to 4 hours even after a bomb blast. Those transmissions create stress and pain in the society. “In live coverage, we show dead bodies and blood. Normally, we do not cover follow up stories in daily routine, but if there is any bomb blast, we cover the story for days, continuously showing the sad faces of the victims and their families. Journalists think that it increases the rating of the news channel.”

All the participants pointed out that the audience plays a major role in news coverage and what angle the news story will have. Each organization as well as an individual journalist will always take the public into consideration as the role of the journalist is to provide public service. A journalist does not just believe that their work is for “themselves” or “you the reader” but for everyone”

One of the participants opined, “Generally, media has no control on live coverage of any event. But when we share the recording or footage of the event, then we have time to apply the filter, such as to delete or blur violent scend. However Pakistani media show it to the audience. If one channel decides to broadcast these events and we do not, still, the audience will watch the accidents”. (Participant 19).

Self-Promotion/projection/Bravery/Professional Identity

All the participants agreed that there is an unspoken code of bravery that is to be followed in every situation. Journalists who report the “war on terror” and local conflicts also seemed to do so out of a spirit of fierce competition. They were dedicated to record the best footages, captures the best pictures, sharing fastest to do so, and through the process, most felt a sort of “high,” especially when high-ups (editor and owner) were happy with the coverage.

No less than 21 participants also agreed that journalists are happy to share their stories, and footages. Participant 24 adds: “They feel proud when their reports on accidents gets high rating, more time and going live for 30 minutes”. Participant 5 agrees with Participant 24 and shares her feeling: “I am going live, people will watch me, and the audience will like me. My television channel is also interested when I tell the story for 15 minutes directly without a break.” They also agreed that any journalists who has more violent and disturbing story or footage is considered the best journalist.

When a bomb hits everyone is in a hurry to break the news and share the footage. In the beginning, I had no idea what I was doing is ethically correct or not, what to show and what not to show. Anyone who had more violent and disturbing material was considered the best journalists, reporter and photographer or cameraman. (Participant 6).

Job security

All the participants agreed that they just fulfil the demand of media owners in order to secure their job and earn a livelihood for their family. Government and media owners are responsible for all these mistakes done by journalists during reporting traumatic events. Participant 24 working with a national media is of the opinion:

“There is no ethical reporting of trauma accidents in Pakistani media. In some parts, the media is more responsible but I blame media owners, media managers, government institutions because they don’t stop journalists, they

encourage or force them to report irresponsibly. High rating improves business, which leads to more publicity.”

In Pakistan, media owners and government and its institutions must decide, what to report and how to report. Media workers have no say in the whole news process. If a journalist refuses to cover these events, they will lose their job. Thus, job security is also one of the major factors that face journalists and their audience with physical and psychological threats.

Discussion

This study was created to gain a better understanding of the process of covering traumatic events by journalists. There are many internal and external factors which influence the ways a journalist covers certain news stories and takes decision while covering these stories. A majority of the available literature is about what factors are present within the journalism profession that influence the practice of journalism. It was essential to collect data from experts in the broadcast radio, broadcast television and news-editorial fields regarding their personal insight and experiences of factors that they believe influence them and other journalists.

This study was designed to test the HOI Model developed by Shoemaker and Reese (2011) whether the same individual level factors influence decision-making process of journalists in Pakistan, especially Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, when they cover traumatic events in Pakistani media. The HOI model suggests that personal beliefs, attitudes, formal/informal education and training are the individual factors that influence news content. These factors also influence how and why journalists report the news (Shoemaker, Eichholz, Kim, & Wrigley, 2001). In our research, we found that these factors play a significant role in journalists' decision whether and how to report a news story about war, conflict, crime and terrorism. However, our study shows that apart from the HOI model, one other factor also has a significant effect on journalists, which is job security. Journalists in Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, in order not to lose their job, report events that otherwise they would avoid. This study's results reveal that a majority of journalists has a master's degree in the subject of Journalism and Mass Communication. However, most of them think that besides formal education, they need further training to learn the problems they face during the coverage of such events. Before 2009, journalist did not get any training on how to cover traumatic events, how to interview victims and how to protect themselves while covering of conflicts and the “war on terror”. No basic guidelines for safety were there. After 2009, different NGOs and organizations started workshops and training for journalists. Unfortunately, it did not help because it failed to understand what was needed or required. Some of big media organizations also conducted small training sessions for their staff members, some of the journalists got regular training from their respective organizations, but violent events have high intensity, are continuous and stay for long. Therefore, short training is not effective in saving journalists and media consumers from negative effects of covering traumatic events. Journalists just follow what senior journalists do. They get instructions either from the newsroom or head offices during the coverage of traumatic events.

Broadcast media in Pakistan is new and journalists are less experienced. Production teams are not professional by qualification or training. These journalists have more experience in print media, while television is a new medium for them. Those sitting in newsrooms and head offices also have no training on how to cover traumatic events. Training professionals who make editorial decisions such as assignment editors and NLE can help in their understanding to control trauma effects of conflict or violence reporting on journalists and their audience.

This study has presented literature that posits that journalists are socialized to select news stories that media organizations are likely to purchase in the case of Pakistan, which media organizations ask for. Participants of the study agreed that they just fulfil the demands of their 'high-ups,' which refers to media owners and those sitting in head offices away from the ground zero. It is the game of high ratings, and breaking news culture which have ignored the ethics of conflict or violence reporting. Journalists in this study feel remorseful, the way they have been reporting those events and accidents, especially during the "war on terror." No doubt that the audience will take interest in what is shown to them, but the responsibility lies on the media to make sensible and ethical choices while reporting such events. All the participants agree that the most important news value was the high number of death toll in any traumatic events. The high number of deaths increases the audience attention to the media, which, in turn, increases the rating and business of the news organization.

Practical contributions

This study revealed that there are three reasons behind mishandling/misreporting of traumatic events: One, government and media have no idea how to handle traumatic events' reporting; two, journalists lack training on how to report such events in a way to save themselves and their audience from the negative effects of traumatic events; and third, lack of trained and qualified professionals in newsrooms and head offices, which in almost all cases are located in cities far away from conflict zones. The study also shows that media owners and state institution decide what to report and how to report, while media workers have no say in the whole news process.

Theoretical contributions

The findings are significant because they present a pragmatic and conceptual importance of the theory of Gatekeeping (White, 1950; Shoemaker, 1991) and the Hierarchy of Influences model (Shoemaker & Reese, 1996a). By looking at the phenomena through the lens of theory, this study was able to explain aspects of traumatic events' coverage by Pakistani journalists. This study slightly refined HOI and gatekeeping theory so that they can be better applied to research about journalists and reporting of traumatic events. This study adds to the literature that explores the phenomena of journalists and provides support to theoretical perspectives by examining macro and micro forces that influence the coverage of traumatic events. Specifically, there is a lack of literature in the field about Pakistani journalists and how they operate in war/conflict zone.

Limitations

The researcher used purposive and snowball sampling techniques for the recruitment of participants. Therefore, the results of this study are limited in generalizability. Second limitation of this study was just based on the perceptions of journalists about the factors that influence journalists' coverage of traumatic events in Pakistani Media, the study did not look at the Media contents broadcasted or shared with audience. Another limitation of the study is the researcher used in-depth interviews. It is also important to recognize that the researcher is an interpreter of the data. While this researcher presented the words of the participants as they were spoken or written, the researcher cannot always know the meaning of the words.

Future Research

This research study looked at the individual level factors that influence a journalist's decision while covering a traumatic incident in Pakistani media. Future research should be expanded to explore what other factors influence journalist's decision while reporting traumatic events. To do

so, future research should collect data from editors and media owners and explore what other factors influence journalists' decision when they cover news stories about violent events.

Recommendations

Journalists should be provided protective gears and training on working in hostile environment. The researchers strongly recommend that there is a need for the media organizations to train their newsroom staff and editors which will improve the news making process. It is also recommended that there is no need for live coverage of traumatic events. Making a short video of the accident, properly edited and then broadcasted for the viewers would be more appropriate.

Reference

- Adnan, M., Ali, A., & Aslam, S. (2019). Economic Issues and Ethical Journalism in Pakistan: Prospects and Challenges. *Global Social Sciences Review*, 4(1), 11-22.
- Ananthan, G. (2017). Trauma counseling for journalists: a profession in denial. *Media Asia*, 44(1), 17-20.
- Ashraf, S. I., & Jan, F. (2018). Militarizing Malala: Global Media and Local Struggle. *Dialogue*, 13(4).
- Barnes, M. L. (2016). *Journalism and Everyday Trauma: A Grounded Theory of the Impact from Death-knocks and Court Reporting*. Auckland University of Technology,
- Barzilai-Nahon, K. (2008). Toward a theory of network gatekeeping: A framework for exploring information control. *Journal of the American society for information science technology in Society*, 59(9), 1493-1512.
- Bashir, A., Shafiq, Z., Arshad, F., & Bakht, N. (2020). Challenges before Electronic Media Channels in Pakistan. *Pakistan Vision*, 21(1), 199.
- Braun, V., & Clarke, V. (2006). Using thematic analysis in psychology. *Qualitative research in psychology*, 3(2), 77-101.
- Braun, V., Clarke, V., & Terry, G. (2014). Thematic analysis. *Qual Res Clin Health Psychol*, 95-114.
- Burns, L. S., & Matthews, B. J. (2018). *Understanding journalism: Sage*.
- Christians, C. (1989). Self-regulation: a critical role for codes of ethics. *Media freedom and accountability*, 35-54.
- Clarke, V., Braun, V., & Hayfield, N. (2015). Thematic analysis. In J. A. Smith (Ed.), *Qualitative psychology: A practical guide to research methods* (pp. 222-248): Sage.
- Clifford, C., Fackler, M., Kim, B. R., & McKee, K. (2005). Media Ethics, Cases and moral reasoning. In: London, Longman.
- Coté, W. E., & Simpson, R. (2000). *Covering violence: A guide to ethical reporting about victims and trauma*: Columbia University Press.
- Creswell, J. W., & Clark, V. L. P. (2007). *Designing and conducting mixed methods research* (2nd ed.). Los Angeles: Sage.
- Day, L. A. (2005). *Ethics in media communications: Cases and controversies*: Cengage Learning.
- Disasters Emergency Committee. (2019, 2015-02-06). Pakistan Floods Facts and Figures. Retrieved from <https://www.dec.org.uk/articles/pakistan-floods-facts-and-figures>
- Donohue, G. A., Tichenor, P. J., & Olien, C. N. (1972). Gatekeeping: Mass media systems and information control. *Current perspectives in mass communication research*, 1, 41-70.
- Dworznic, G. (2006). Journalism and trauma: How reporters and photographers make sense of what they see. *Journalism Studies*, 7(4), 534-553.
- Eijaz, A., Rahman, B. H., Ahmad, R. E., & Butt, J. A. (2014). Challenges and Options for Pakistani Media in the 21 st Century. *Journal of Political Studies*, 21(1).

- Ellwood, N. (2015, 2015-02-03). Exploring Journalism and Trauma: Interview with Dr Anthony Feinstein. Retrieved from <https://nmellwood.wordpress.com/2015/02/03/exploring-journalism-and-trauma-interview-with-dr-anthony-feinstein/>
- Foreman, G. (2015). *The Ethical Journalist: Making Responsible Decisions in the Digital Age*: John Wiley & Sons.
- Frye, W. B. (2005). *A qualitative analysis of sensationalism in media*. West Virginia University,
- Haider, S. A. (2016). A Critical Study of how the Taliban Capitalize on Electronic Media Sensationalism in Pakistan. *Journal of Mass Communication & Journalism*, 6(1).
- Hanitzsch, T., Anikina, M., Berganza, R., Cangoz, I., Coman, M., Hamada, B., . . . Moreira, S. V. (2010). Modeling perceived influences on journalism: Evidence from a cross-national survey of journalists. *Journalism & Mass Communication Quarterly*, 87(1), 5-22.
- Harcup, T. (2015). *Journalism: principles and practice*: Sage.
- Hight, J., & Smyth, F. (2002). *Tragedies & journalists: A guide for more effective coverage*: Dart Center for Journalism and Trauma.
- Hussain, J. (2019). Pemra auctions 70 licences of satellite TV stations. Retrieved from <https://www.dawn.com/news/1479795>
- International Federation of Journalists. (2019). Journalists and media staff killed 1990-2015: 25 years of contribution towards safer journalism. In: *IFJ*.
- Jan, F. (2015). *The Muslim extremist discourse: Constructing us versus them*: Lexington Books.
- Jan, F., & Shah, S. F. A. (2020). "Invaders": US Right Wing Media's Framing of Muslim Immigrants. *FWU Journal of Social Sciences*, 14(2), 36-46.
- Kawamoto, K. (2005). Best practices in trauma reporting Ideas and Insights from Award-Winning Newspaper Articles. *Dart Center for Journalism & Trauma*.
- Keats, P., & Buchanan, M. (2009). Addressing the effects of assignment stress injury: Canadian journalists' and photojournalists' recommendations. *Journalism Practice*, 3(2), 162-177.
- Keith, S., Schwalbe, C. B., & Silcock, B. W. (2006). Images in ethics codes in an era of violence and tragedy. *Journal of Mass Media Ethics*, 21(4), 245-264.
- Komal, D., & Nosheen, Z. (2017). Psychological consequences of watching television news channels. *Journal Of Pakistan Medical Association*.
- Lee, M., Ha, E. H., & Pae, J. K. (2018). The exposure to traumatic events and symptoms of posttraumatic stress disorder among Korean journalists. *Journalism*, 19(9-10), 1308-1325.
- Lohner, J., Banjac, S., & Neverla, I. (2016). Journalistic practices, role perceptions and ethics in democratisation conflicts: Empirical findings from interviews with journalists in Egypt, Kenya, Serbia and South Africa. *Media, Conflict and Democratisation (MeCoDEM)*.
- MacDonald, J. B., & Fox, R. (2018). Trauma Amongst TV News Crews: The Protective Function of Crew Solidarity. In *Applied Psychology Readings* (pp. 21-38): Springer.
- Mahasin, U. (2017, 2017-07-18). Analyzing & Visualizing Terrorist Attacks in Pakistan & India (2002–2015). Retrieved from <https://towardsdatascience.com/analyzing-visualizing-terrorist-attacks-in-pakistan-india-2002-2015-24a03424f5e3>
- Massé, M. H. (2011). *Trauma journalism: on deadline in harm's way*: A&C Black.
- McQuail, D. (2010). *Mass communication theory: An introduction* (6th ed.): SAGE Publications Ltd.
- Muhammad, A., & Muqem, u., Islam. (2014). Media Activism and its Impacts on the Psychology of Pakistan Society. *ISSRA Papers*, VII(1), 47-76.
- Newhagen, J. E., & Reeves, B. (1992). The evening's bad news: Effects of compelling negative television news images on memory. *Journal of Communication*, 42(2), 25-41.

- Peters, H. P. (1995). The interaction of journalists and scientific experts: co-operation and conflict between two professional cultures. *Media, Culture & Society*, 17(1), 31-48.
- Privitera, G. J. (2013). *Research methods for the behavioral sciences*: Sage Publications.
- Qamar, A., Manzoor, S., & Shahzadi, M. A. I. (2020). Problems of Working Journalists in Pakistan. *Sir Syed Journal of Education & Social Research*, 3(2), 267-277.
- Reese, S. D. (2001). Understanding the global journalist: A hierarchy-of-influences approach. *Journalism Studies*, 2(2), 173-187.
- Relly, J. E., & González de Bustamante, C. (2014). Silencing Mexico: A study of influences on journalists in the Northern states. *The International Journal of Press/Politics*, 19(1), 108-131.
- Relly, J. E., & Zanger, M. (2017). The enigma of news media development with multi-pronged 'capture': The Afghanistan case. *Journalism*, 18(10), 1233-1255.
- Retief, J. (2002). *Media ethics: An introduction to responsible journalism*. USA: Oxford University Press.
- Seely, N. (2019). Journalists and mental health: The psychological toll of covering everyday trauma. *Newspaper Research Journal*, 0739532919835612.
- Shah, S. F. A. (2018). "Health is an Achoot Beat": Factors Influencing Pakistani Journalists' Coverage of Polio Vaccination.
- Shah, S. F. A., Ginossar, T., & Weiss, D. (2019). "This is a Pakhtun disease": Pakhtun health journalists' perceptions of the barriers and facilitators to polio vaccine acceptance among the high-risk Pakhtun community in Pakistan. *Vaccine*, 37(28), 3694-3703.
- Shah, S. F. A., Jan, F., Ginossar, T., McGrail, J. P., Baber, D., & Ullah, R. (2020). Trauma exposure and post-traumatic stress disorder among regional journalists in Pakistan. *Journalism*, 0(0), 1464884920965783. doi:10.1177/1464884920965783
- Shoemaker, P. J., Eichholz, M., Kim, E., & Wrigley, B. (2001). Individual and routine forces in gatekeeping. *Journalism & Mass Communication Quarterly*, 78(2), 233-246.
- Shoemaker, P. J., & Reese, S. D. (1996a). *Mediating the message*: White Plains, NY: Longman.
- Shoemaker, P. J., & Reese, S. D. (1996b). Mediating the message. Theories of influences on mass media content 2nd ed. In: Longman.
- Shoemaker, P.J, & Reese, S. D. (2011). *Mediating the message*: Routledge New York
- Slattery, K. L. (1994). Sensationalism versus news of the moral life: Making the distinction. *Journal of Mass Media Ethics*, 9(1), 5-15.
- Slone, M. (2000). Responses to media coverage of terrorism. *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, 44(4), 508-522.
- Smith, R. J., Drevo, S., & Newman, E. (2018). Covering traumatic news stories: Factors associated with post-traumatic stress disorder among journalists. *Stress and Health*, 34(2), 218-226.
- Wilkinson, P. (1997). The media and terrorism: A reassessment. *Terrorism and political violence*, 9(2), 51-64.

The Eighteenth Amendment and its Impact on Functionability of Provinces

Syed Akhtar Ali Shah

Former Home Secretary and Inspector General of Police, KP

Haider Shah

University of Hertfordshire, UK

Barrister Syed Saad Ali Shah

Advocate High Court, Pakistan

Federalism has remained one of the thorniest issues in the history of Pakistan. The national consensus based on 1973 constitution tried to resolve the issue by providing Federal, Concurrent and Residual powers lists in addition to detailing fiscal federalism. The inability to realise the cultural identities had developed deep seated sense of alienation in the smaller regional units (provinces) and consequently engineered separatist tendencies which led to the separation of East Pakistan. The demarcation of powers of administrative and financial authority vis-à-vis the federation and the provinces always remained a contentious issue. Finally, the 18th amendment was termed as a genuine move towards real federal democracy by abolition of the concurrent list, giving the provinces access to their resources and acknowledging their right to make policies for revenue generation. However, still questions are being raised about the capacity of the provinces to deliver. This research article assesses results of the 18th amendment on the functionability of provinces in terms of strengthening national integration and good governance. Moreover, the research examines exact nature and extent of the autonomy allowed to the provinces and its implementation. The province of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa has been selected as a case study with the help of interviews and questionnaires as data collecting tools. The research establishes that the 18th amendment is a significant headway towards provincial autonomy enabling the provinces to acquire enough legal and financial autonomy with allocation of resources, as well as the capacity to expand the revenue base. It is concluded that the 18th amendment has ensured decentralization leading to true federalism and national integration.

Keywords: constitution, federation, provincial autonomy, council of common interest, concurrent list, national finance commission

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Syed Akhtar Ali Shah, Former Home Secretary and Inspector General of Police, Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, Email

Contribution of Authors:

1. Collected and analysed data, did interviews with secretaries and experts with an aim to present the factual information and to get policy options.
2. Contributed in methodology of the study, conceptual frame work and literature review
3. Covered the constitutional aspects and worked on the suggested remedies

The political history of the country suggests that strong centralist polices laced with authoritarian rule has resulted in a fragile Pakistani state in terms of political capacity to merge ethnic groups into a single entity and develop a feeling of strong Pakistani nationalism among them. More or less all the ethnic entities belonging to the smaller provinces consistently came up with a demand for greater provincial rights, autonomy, and decentralization of power and devolution of authority (Kennedy, 2003).

The resolution of the most contested issue of distribution of the powers remained at the heart of the problem during constitution making right from Independence Act 1947 to the framing of the constitution of 1973. Finally, the 1973 Constitution tried to hammer out a solution in the form of federal democracy. The permanent Constitution was passed by the National Assembly on 10th April and came into force on the 14th August 1973. In this Constitution the four federating units were specified. The Constitution envisages a Federal Republic with a Parliamentary system both at the centre and the provinces (Munir, 1996).

Tragically, country could not be run in accordance with the sprit of the Constitution of 1973, thus resulted in the derailment of the democratic system. The non-democratic governments further centralised the power by altering various articles of the constitution. Consequently, the structure built around the constitution was dented. With promulgation of 8th and 17th Amendemnt, the system moved from a parliamentary form to a quasi-Presidential form of government. These new amendments resulted in weak political and democratic institutions and utilization of resources (Report 2010).

It was in this background that the 18th Amendment (thereafter the Amendment) was promulgated with an aim of consolidating democratic rule and provincial autonomy by ensuring independent and impartial judiciary and rationalising sharing of resources between the provinces and the Federation.

The Amendment, ever since its promulgation, has encountered several challenges towards its implementation. Fearful of the obstacles the framers of the Amendment quite at an earlier stage had been expressing their woes that the opposing forces would do everything to halt its implementation. No doubt, even after the passage of the Amendment the provinces are confronted with the problems in having their due shares in the distribution of funds and exercise of authority (Shah, 2019).

The Amendment is quite vast in its scope; therefore, this study will focus upon the issue of fiscal distribution and natural resources between the federal and provincial governments. It intends to find answers to the following questions:

1. What is nature and extent of autonomy granted to the provinces by the Amendment?
2. What is the extent of implementation of the Amendment?

The study investigates an important legislative mechanism used by politicians of the country to find a political solution to a problem that has long plagued the country.

Method

The research is based on the case study method and the province of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa has been selected as a case study. The primary data was collected through interviews and questionnaires by visiting the offices of Provincial Secretaries of Finance, Mines and Mineral Development, and Inter Provincial Coordination Department to the Government of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa. These information sources provided first-hand knowledge on the impact of the Amendment in terms of its political, economic and administrative ramifications. The experiential knowledge of one of the authors also was instrumental in reflecting upon the acquired data. Reports appearing in newspapers and official publications were used as secondary data. To interpret the data meaningfully, the study draws insights from two streams of literature relating to federalism. One is nation state/ nationalism and the second is fiscal federalism. We in fact view the second stream a corollary of the first one. While the former deals with the problem of nation state and ethnic minorities at a more generic level the latter focuses upon the nature of problematic relations between the two layers of government in a federation at fiscal level. While remaining attentive to the overarching umbrella level debates among scholars about the problematic coexistence of nation state and smaller units our focus is upon the specific manifestation of this troublesome relationship in the fiscal relationships in our case study i.e Pakistan. We set the context of the problem by briefly looking at the relationship of central government with the federating units after establishment of Pakistan. We then analyze the 18th amendment as a significant step that endeavored to address the problem of problematic coexistence by redefining the relationship on a stronger footing to the satisfaction of the federating units. We then turn our attention to the post amendment developments in the case of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa province by reviewing the problems and obstacles faced in the province in implementing the provisions of the 18th amendment. We conclude that despite a major attempt at establishing fiscal federalism via the amendment the inherent problematic relationship of center and federating units still persists. Hence this dilutes the effect of an important development, spawned over the history of constitutional process.

Literature Review

The political theorists have often been criticized for developing their theories around the taken for granted notion of the nation-state, ignoring the presence of conflict like situation between 'state nationalism' and 'minority nationalism' (Kymlicka & Straehle, 1999). Anderson in his celebrated book on nationalism describes the nation as a political community in imagination. This imagination is both inherently limited and sovereign... The imagination is based on the assumption that "the members of even the smallest nation will never know most of their fellow-members, meet them, or even hear of them, but in minds image of their communion exists" (Anderson, 1983, p.6). While Anderson does not see this imagined entity phenomenon as necessarily an ominous development, Adib-Moghaddam (2017) introduces the term "Psycho-nationalism" in order to connect the Iranian identity to its complications in the global context. Many authors (e.g Connor, 1972, 1984; Kymlicka & Straehle, 1999) assert that the common highlights of twentieth-century have been conflicts between state nationalism and minority nationalism. While in terms of identity related conflict issues of language and education policies have received major attention, of late a more finance related approach has also become popular among analysts of federal nation statehood. Fiscal federalism deals with the understanding of multiple layers of government in which focus is upon bifurcation of functions and policy instruments between the central government and federating units (King 2016, Oates 1999). It is basically the study of different sources of government revenue, its distribution to the administrative units and its expenditure in providing public goods, especially focusing on how we can make this process more efficient. Horizontal and vertical fiscal federalism are the two main

aspects of the issue that are studied by analysts. In the horizontal one, we study regional disparities and competition, and how fiscal federalism plays its role in this regard. According to Bird (2003), this area is less controversial than the vertical one which concerns with the imbalances between the senior layers of governments like center and provinces/states. The core interest of the literature on fiscal federalism has mainly remained around decentralization theorem (Koethenbueger 2008, Oates 1991), models explaining how to assign powers to the vertical layers of government (for instance, McLure 1993 examines intergovernmental spillovers and grants (Break, 1980), role of fiscal relations in the cases of migration and mobility (Wildasin, 1991) and how vertical fiscal disparities and inefficiencies can be minimized (Hunter, 1977). In this paper we review a constitutional amendment that aimed at minimizing the conflict like relationship between the central government and federating units by way of equitable fiscal federalism.

The Amendment – an overview

The Parliament passed the Amendment with a unanimous vote. It was notified in the Gazette of Pakistan on 20th April 2010. The amendment brought about 36 per cent changes in the 1973 Constitution of Pakistan, as 102 out of 280 Articles of the Constitution were amended, inserted, added, substituted or deleted. In essence the whole structural contours of the state got redefined. The Amendment is said to have brought about a paradigm shift from a heavily centralised federal system to a decentralised federation with resourceful provinces. The Literature on federalism highlight that it was originally designed and continues to be taken as an institutional arrangement for demarcating power and sovereignty between national and regional levels of governments with an aim to minimise the possibility of an authoritarian or overly centralised government. In this context, the new constitutional mechanism has strengthened a multilayer political system by providing greater autonomy to the federating units (provinces) as well laying down foundations of substantive decentralisation at the lower tiers of the local governance (Waseem, 2015).

In the first instance, the Articles 6 and 270 being amended focuses to prevent any possibility of future Army takeover, one of the major causes of the disruption of federalism. Article 6 now in explicit terms places an embargo for the judicial validation of unconstitutional military interventions (Ahmad, 2010). The second most important aspect of the Amendment is the restoration of parliamentary system by transferring back all powers to the Prime Minister which had been usurped by the President through various amendments in the past.

Thirdly, education has been made a fundamental right with the insertion of Article 25. The other most important change was the abolition of the concurrent list of legislative subjects considered to be a giant leap towards provincial autonomy (Ahmad 2010)

Fiscal federalism and the Amendment

Article 160 of the Constitution of Pakistan, makes it mandatory for the President to constitute the National Finance Commission (NFC) for a period of five years with a task to work out resources between the Center and the federating units in accordance with the formula already agreed upon. However, no worthwhile progress has been made ever since passage of the 7th NFC Award. There has been a stalemate between the Centre and the provinces over its successor awards — the 8th, the 9th and the 10th (Shah, 2019).

NFC is a constitutional body, consisting of the Federal Minister of Finance, who acts as the as Chairman, four Provincial Ministers of Finance and one non-statutory member from each province. The non-statutory member generally is a person with some technical competence in public finance and fiscal decentralisation issues (Bengali, 2015). Although the President has notified the 10th National Finance Commission, acrimony has developed over its composition and terms of reference. Almost, all opposition parties including the government of Sindh have opposed its composition and variation in the terms of reference (Kundi, 2020). Significantly, safety cushion in the form of Article 160 of the Constitution has specified that in future NFC agreements the shares of the provinces should not be reduced than the enumerated share in the previous NFC Award. This acts as a bulwark in the form of constitutional safeguards against any future deviation from fiscal federalism (Constitution of Pakistan 2012).

There has been enhancement in the last Award in the shares of the provinces in the federal divisible pool from 47.5% to 57.5%, a significant rise of 10%. In addition to that, the sole criterion for resource distribution is not only based on population but also poverty, revenue generation and inverse population density (Ahmad, 2010).

The weights for each of the four criteria have also been shown in the following chart:

Criteria	Weights
Population	0.820
Revenue	0.050
Backwardness/ Poverty	0.103
Inverse Population Density	0.027

Source: Pakistan Development Advocate

Moreover, an agreement over the outstanding issues, such as the arrears owed to Khyber Pakhtunkhwa on net hydel profits and to Baluchistan on gas development surcharge (GDS) by the center has also reached. Under this the frontline status of the Khyber Pakhtunkhwa province in the “war on terror” by apportioning an additional 1% of the total divisible pool has also been accepted (Ahmad, 2010)

Council of Common Interest

The role of Council of Common has also been enhanced due to the inclusion of nine new items to the Federal Legislative List II, in relation to subjects of shared legislative interest between the center and provinces. The meeting of CCI has now been made mandatory once every 90 days. For this a secretariat has been established in Islamabad. Steps have also been taken to overcome its previous sporadic functioning. The policy control over reservoirs in addition to natural sources of water supply has been given to the council. Without the consultation of the provinces, the Federation cannot build hydroelectric stations in any Province.

Issues and Challenges and Provincial Stance on the Implementation

Although the Amendment has tried to settle the thorny issue of fiscal federalism, the provinces are still facing formidable challenges in its implementation. The Government of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa has expressed the following concerns with the Federal Government after experiencing difficulties in the implementation of the Amendment.

Oil and Gas and Natural Resources

Imposition of Excise duty by the Federal Government on the local production of crude oil is the demand of the province but despite an agreement, the federation is reluctant to go for that. The suggestive levy of the Government of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa is Rs. 1000 per barrel. Matter is pending consideration with the CCI. If levied, such a duty can fetch around Rs. 10 billion (Energy Department Khyber Pakhtunkhwa 2017).

CCI had decided allocation of 100 MMCFD of gas through PPIB (Private Power Infrastructure Board). The demand of the Government of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa is that 100 MMCFD Gas should be utilized by the Provincial Government being a gas producing Province in line with Article 158 of the Constitution. Work for setting up of a thermal power plant has also been initiated but can only start when the gas is allocated to the Provincial Govt.

The Government of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa insisted that payment on account of the windfall accrued on oil and gas w.e.f 19-04-2010 (with advent of the Amendment) should be done by the Federal Government. The collection and payment of royalty on LPG should also be paid to the Provincial Government in light of the judgement of the Peshawar High Court dated 30-04-2013.

The province of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa also attaches great hopes to the progress of its oil exploration company 'Khyber Pakhtunkhwa Oil and Gas Company Limited' but still considers that the lukewarm attitude of the Federal Government is a hindrance in the implementation of the provisions of the Amendment pertaining to natural resources and minerals. Under Article-161 (1) (b) of the Constitution of Pakistan, net proceeds collected on account of oil levied at well head are not part of the Federal Consolidated Fund. Therefore have to be paid to the province wherein the well head of oil exists (Constitution of Pakistan, 2012).

The necessary implication of such an arrangement is that there has to be straight transfers of the excise duty on the crude oil produced in the respective provinces. But, the failure of the Federal Government not to levy any excise duty on oil has caused Khyber Pakhtunkhwa a loss of about Rs 12 Billion per year or more. In the suggestion, the Government of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa has stated that by reducing Petroleum Levy, Rs 1,000/Barrel Excise Duty on crude oil can easily be balanced off. The imposition of more than 56% GST on petroleum products at the nozzle by the Federal Government accounted for Rs 30/Litre. However, Rs 1/litre replacement at nozzle is not acceptable to the Federal Government. Despite the fact that Article-172(3) of the Constitution gives joint and equal ownership to the provinces along with the federal government over mineral and natural resources, Rules of Business have not been changed (Razi 2019).

It empowers the provinces to jointly award and execute petroleum concession agreements and regulate up, mid and downstream petroleum activities. A number of meetings have been held with the Ministry of Petroleum; however, the rules have not been finalised as yet. Petroleum policy 2012 and Petroleum rules 2013 bring out some of the essence of the Amendment but not to its fullest. The Amendment gives the Federal and provincial Government equal powers in Oil and Gas exploration and productions but not in revenue streams. By equally sharing the powers, the essence is to expedite Oil and Gas production whereas the revenue is totally a different affair under the constitution. As step-1, the petroleum policy 2012 constitutes a Board at Director General, Petroleum Concession where each province is represented by a nominee of that Provincial Government. It may be interesting to note that the Federal Government has neither paid salaries to these Directors nor

convened a single meeting. The matter has been agitated many times without much support from the Federal Government (Razi 2019).

The Government of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa's point of view is that the Constitution being supreme spontaneously causes changes in all Acts, Policies and Rules. Therefore various Laws, Policies and Rules need to be amended to make Article 172.3 implementable. The Government of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa has therefore brought changes in various Acts to make 172.3 implementable.

Razi is of the view that in this context the following Articles of the Constitution, Laws, Rules agreements and polices regulating the natural resources and minerals, have to be brought in consonance with the Article 172.3 and 161 (1) (a) (b)

Laws:

- a) Regulation of Mines and Oilfields and Mineral Development (Govt Control) Act 1948
- b) Presidential Order N.8: Mineral (Acquisition and Transfer) Order 1961
- c) Petroleum Products (Petroleum Development Levy) Ordinance 1961
- d) OGRA Ordinance 2002

Policies:

- e) Petroleum Policy 2012 (also see PP 1991, 1993, 1994, 1997, 2001, 2007, 2009)
- f) TG Policy 2011
- g) Low BTU Gas Pricing Policy 2012
- h) Marginal/Stranded Gas Fields – Pricing Criteria & Guidelines: 2013
- i) LPG (Production & Distribution) Policy Guidelines 2013

Rule:

- j) Pakistan Onshore Petroleum (Exploration & Production) 2013 (also see 1949, 1986, 2001)
- k) Petroleum Products (Blending, Refining & Marketing) Rules 2002
- l) NGRA (Licensing) Rules 2002

Agreements:

- m) PCA
- n) GSA
- o) GPA
- p) COSA

The essence of Article-172(3) of the constitution is to transfer regulatory control over oil and Gas exploration to the provinces as mineral in general belongs to provinces. The authors of this amendment state that the Government of Baluchistan was adamant to get Sui and other fields after the expiry of their leases which was resisted by the Federal Government. But, on the eve of this bill, a compromise was reached to start with fifty-fifty powers and see how the model worked. In discussions between the provinces and the federation, the provinces had requested that they may be allowed to call bids for concessions on which they had done geological and geophysical studies and to include provinces in provisions where G2G is allowed. The Government of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa had already sent the desired changes to the Ministry of Petroleum (Owais 2020).

Ownership, revenue sharing or otherwise and joint & equal “vesting” are three separate subjects and should not be mixed and confused. Article 172.3 cannot be read in isolation as it is directly linked with Article 161 (1) and (a). Under these the provinces as owners of natural gas get transfers proceeds of royalty and excise duty. Federal Government is merely a collecting agency which charges 2% collection fee and transfers the proceeds to provinces. The same article bars the

Federal government from making royalty proceeds and excise duty on gas as part of the Federal Consolidated Fund. It means Federal Government cannot include royalty or excise duty on gas as part of Federal Budget as their receipt i-e non tax receipt is under Article 78, 79 & 80. Moreover, Article 161(1) (b) by stipulating the levy of excise duty on crude oil also bars Federal government to make excise duty on crude oil as part of Federal Consolidated Fund or Federal receipt in Federal Budget (Owais 2020).

The framers of the Constitution have, in fact, transferred the subject of collection of royalty on oil to the provinces as a residual subject. Under Article 161(1) (b) the excise duty and its transfer of proceeds are being done by the Federal Government but the same is silent over collection of royalty on crude oil. Thus, collection of royalty is a residual subject to be legislated by provincial assemblies and its proceeds are provincial receipts. Provinces can legislate through provincial assemblies how to collect royalty on crude oil.

Vesting of joint and equal authority solely reflects “regulatory control” over the mineral oil & gas. This was previously, under the complete control of Federal Government under Regulation of Mines and Oilfields and Mineral Development (Government’s Control) Act 1948. This joint regulatory control is stipulated in the Article 172(3).

Under this scheme the Federal Government as well as the provincial governments are entitled for the revenues. Therefore; the revenue streams catered to the needs of these governments. With the provinces taking more of the burden, revenues would also go to the accounts of the provincial governments. The number of revenue streams that have been dedicated to the federal and provincial governments by the Constitution, laws and rules, are as follows;

- (a) Provinces get 100 % of the royalty and excise duty on crude Oil, and GDS. However the collection is being done by the Federal Government.
- (b) 100% of Production bonus and welfare funds go to the District Civil Administration directly from the oil and gas Exploration & Production companies.
- (c) Windfall Levy (WFL) and Training Funds are collected by the Federal Government and divided between the Federal and provincial governments. The Petroleum Policy-2012 states that WFL is to be split. However, the Government of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa has requested that 80% of the Training Funds i.e. USD 20,000 out of USD 25,000 should be given in order to keep the accounting books.
- (d) Income Tax and General Sales Tax from the Oil and Gas Exploration & Production goes to the divisible pool and distributed as per the NFC Award.
- (e) GIDC and Petroleum Levy are collected by the Federal Government and are not part of the divisible pool. But, the provincial governments have requested the Federal Government for a joint use. OGRA has decided in SNGPL FY 2015-16 case that GIDC has to be used for laying distribution gas pipelines in the gas producing districts (Razi 2019).

Net Hydel Profits

Article 161 (2) clearly stipulates that earnings of net profits by the Federal Government or any bulk generation of power at hydroelectric station under an undertaking so established or administered by the Federal Government should be paid to the Province wherein the hydroelectric station is situated” (Constitution of Pakistan modified 2012).

The key outcomes of the White Paper of the Government of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa on Budget 2019-20 revealed that the notification for uncapped net hydel profit as determined and transmitted from NEPRA was issued on March 7, 2016. This enabled the provisioning and releasing of the payment of the net hydel profit to the Government of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa at the revised rate of Rs1.15 per KWh (of the electricity production in K-P). Additionally, the actual payment of 58.1 billion has been made out of the total share of Rs 70 billion on account of uncapped net hydel profit arrears, leaving a balanced amount of Rs11.9 billion (White Paper 2019-2020).

In its stance Government of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa has stressed the implementation of the AGN Kazi Committee Methodology duly approved by the Council of Common Interest (CCI). Unfortunately, WAPDA is avoiding implementing the decision and federal government is also not honouring the commitment (White Paper 2019-2020).

Issuance of Sovereign Guarantees:

Under Article 167 (4), the provinces are at liberty to raise domestic or foreign loans or give guarantees against the security of the Provincial Consolidated Fund. But this prerogative has to be exercised within such limits and subject to such conditions as may be specified by the National Economic Council. However, despite lapse of five years; authority of provincial governments remains ineffective because neither the requisite framework has been prescribed by NEC nor Provincial Government was provided a separate and distinct borrowing limit while disconnecting the same from National Debt (White Paper 2017-2018).

Excise and Taxation

Before 18th Constitutional Amendment, the Khyber Pakhtunkhwa Province levied the Sales Tax on services through Khyber Pakhtunkhwa Finance Act, 2000. However, the Federal Government through the Federal Board of Revenue was mandated as the Collecting Agent for collection of the tax. Apart from Sales Tax on Goods, the Federal Excise Duty (FED) is also the mandate of the Federal Government under the Federal Legislative List of the Constitution. The FED is being collected under the VAT mode, akin to Sales Tax on Goods and Services. However, in the pre-devolution era, the FED on services never gave rise to double taxation of services as the services levy able to FED were not levied to Sales Tax on services by the provinces and vice versa. Consequent upon the Amendment, the provinces established their independent revenue authorities (KPRA in KP) for the purpose of administration of Sales tax on Services. (Department of Excise and Taxation, Khyber Pakhtunkhwa).

While the financial devolution under the spirit of the Amendment was in the offing, it was one of the decisions of the meeting between the Federal and provincial Finance Ministries that as soon as the provinces enact laws and provide for independent revenue authorities, the Federal Government would delete the list of services liable to taxation from FED Act in order to avoid double taxation. The FBR has not honoured that decision. Consequently the province has been deprived of a big chunk of revenue.

In view of the precarious situation, the FBR is required to abide by the decision. The reluctance on part of the FBR is most probably due to the pressure of TELECOM Companies. They want to withdraw Telecom service only, while not touching other services in the Table 11 of the Schedule 1 of the FED (Department of Excise and Taxation Khyber Pakhtunkhwa).

Mega Projects

The Government of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa has stressed that its mega projects such as Chashma Right Bank Canal, **Swat Motor Way and Hydel Power projects should** be made part of the Pak China Economic Corridor.

The Secretary Planning and Development was of the view that the Government of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa feel neglected in allocation of funds in their recommended priority projects, stressing that those should be included in the Public Sector Development Programmes. Last year 65 projects were sent to Federal Government but none of them was included. Moreover, grievances against, less releases were also aired. Last year against allocation of Rs. 84 billion only 44 billion were released.

After the 18th amendment, while the provinces have greater funding and have gone for more development and bigger projects still the federal planning process and ECNEC guidelines set the parameters. Major provincial projects in roads and power sector although fully funded by provinces still go to the CDWP and ECNEC for approval which results in delays in many projects and at times face observations based on non-technical issues. The argument is based on weaker provincial capacity to handle major projects which is arbitrary, and many federal projects face similar issues in implementation, so the capacity argument is at times used for control. Our provinces are bigger than many countries and their capacity is also built over time with the increased responsibility. Post 18th amendment, major rise in development funds and their utilization in major projects like Swat Motor way, Matiltan hydro project, Rapid Bus project is a testimony to the fact that provinces have built up their capacity and now require greater autonomy in approval of projects. An approval can therefore be enhanced by these bodies to Rs 50 billion plus to ensure greater provincial autonomy (Planning & Development Government of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa).

Stance of Federal Government

The Special Committee on Constitutional Reforms deliberately distanced itself from government functionaries fearing that they might sabotage their sincere effort which were aimed at strengthening national integration and good governance that the country with diverse group of people/ regions badly needed. The Amendment not only restored the original shape of the 1973 constitution but also addressed to a great extent the long-standing issue of provincial autonomy. However, at the execution stage, the following reasons are being given by the federal government functionaries to be impeding smooth implementation of the amendment: -

1. In the absence of concerned Ministry/Division, it will not be possible to coordinate with international organizations/forums for implementation of earlier commitments and future discussions;
2. Devolution of regulatory bodies at the national level may lead to complications in terms of maintenance of national standards apart from registration and certification of products.
3. The Provinces had already been allocated sufficient resources under 7th NFC Award to handle devolved responsibilities.
4. The Amendment leading to the abolition of the concerned Ministries/Divisions does not involve transfer of the attached departments/semi-autonomous organizations/corporations as well.
5. The provinces do not have proper capacity and the essential framework to manage the devolved subjects.

The provincial governments are insisting upon the complete implementation of the amendment and transfer of the corresponding resources. They don't accept the stance of the federal government that the increase in their resources under 7th NFC Award was meant to finance additional obligations.

The most often argument of the critics is that under the garb of the administrative and financial autonomy of the provinces, gates have been opened for a confederal structure, thus weakening the authority of the federal government. They also claim that with the transfer of a major part of fiscal resources to the provinces, the financial space for the federal government has shrunk; making it difficult to carry out the responsibility for defence expenditure and debt servicing that constitutes the biggest chunk of the budget. But the supporters of the Amendment refuse to buy the idea by saying that the federal government still have surplus funds after paying for defence and debt servicing to meet other expenses. If the economy is in shambles aspersions cannot be cast on the Amendment but the bad policy management (Zahid 2019).

Political, Economic and Social Impacts of the 18th Amendment

Certain quarters occupying chairs in the centre and military establishment in particular do not look favourably at the distribution formula regularising the division of finances considering it a hindrance towards the security of the state. The Amendment was described as the cause of imbalance between the federation and the provinces under the "Bajwa Doctrine. According to this doctrine the Amendment was more lethal than the six points of Sheikh Mujibur Rehman as it had made confederation out of Pakistan. The view taken under the doctrine was that the provinces were devoid of the capacity to shoulder all the responsibilities that have been transferred therein. On the contrary, the Amendment is seen as a vehicle for enhancing efficiency and socio-economic development by the mainstream analysts (Ziauddin 2018).

The Prime Minister of Pakistan Imran Khan also echoed same feelings at a public gathering at Gothki that "after the 18th Amendment, the federation has become bankrupt. At the start of every fiscal year the centre had to face shortfall to the tune of Rs 600 billion due to debt servicing, federal transfers to provinces, and defence budget that leaves nothing for development" (Ahmad 2019).

In reaction to the Prime Minister Aftab Sherpao President Qaumi Watan Party came hard on him by stating that the Amendment had no connection with the distribution of resources among the provinces. The fact was that the resources were distributed among the provinces under the National Finance Commission Award.

Noted economists such as Dr. Hafeez Pasha are also of the opinion that the abolition of the Concurrent List has made greater fiscal equalization possible between the federation and the federating units as well as among the federating units, thereby the new Constitutional provisions have strengthened the Federation of Pakistan" (Hafeez 2018).

Responding to the claim that the amendment had drained the resources of the federation, Dr Pasha contends that the revenue basket of the Federal Government consist of tax revenues net of transfers, as well as of non-tax revenues. The Federal Government retains more or less all the tax net revenues, excluding some small straight transfers. Therefore, according to Dr Pasha, total revenues of the Federal Government are quite enough to meet the cost of debt servicing. Besides, also adequately cater for the expenditure of the defence and other miscellaneous expenditure incurring

on the affairs at the Federal level. For instance, the net revenue receipts of the Federal Government were Rs 2583 billion in 2016-2017. Out of that the expenditure incurred on debt servicing and defence was Rs 2237 billion, leaving a surplus of Rs 347 billion to meet other expenditures. (Hafeez 2018)

According to Dr Pasha the retention of the divisions out of 41 in the Federal Government, is not advisable, many of which in his opinion, are contrary to the spirit of the 18th Amendment. He further asserted that Provinces have a strong case for the transfer of functions and financial responsibilities in line with the 18th Amendment. This would ensure lessening the burden and expenditure of the federal government and give a larger role and more autonomy to provincial governments.

Efforts afresh have been started to review the 18th Amendment and the National Finance Commission (NFC) Award. In this context the Federal Government has approached several political parties through back channels. (The Economist 2020). In this connection, Asad Umar, the Minister for Planning in a talk show on GEO TV argued that gaps had been observed in the Amendment and the provinces and political parties would be taken into confidence. He also expected that the provinces having gained experience during the corona crisis would understand the complications and cooperate with the centre (Naya Pakistan Geo TV 2020).

However, Senator Sherry Rehman the leader of Pakistan People's Party had described the Amendment as a sacred part of the Constitution, therefore guarantee for an amicable relationship between the federation and its units. While opposing the move, she denied the impression that PPP was in contact with the government on this issue (The News 2020).

Conclusions and recommendations

The Amendment and the difficulties in implementing its fiscal provisions betray the problematic relationship that authors of nation state as an imagined community have been referring to. The fiscal federalism that the amendment has guaranteed to the provinces has not yet been realised. The main challenges highlighted by various critics included lack of capacity of the provinces, reluctance on part of the federal government to part with devolved departments and assets as well as confusion about distribution of roles and responsibilities between the provincial and the federal governments, and lack of an operational framework that may serve as a guiding principle to the much longed for implementation of the amendment. Despite all odds, it can be learnt from the case study of KP province, that the amendment has quite to an extent has settled the issue of administrative and financial authority through the process of devolution to the provinces. The message conveyed through the Amendment is that rights could be achieved by following the path of political process within the orbit of constitution.

Federalism as a political concept is a contrivance to demarcate and divide powers rather than concentration of powers. Centralization generally results in deprivation of different units and deprives the diverse regions of the opportunity to effectively raise their voice in the system. Keeping in view the heritage and diversity of the Pakistan, bestowing the provinces with political and financial authority will strengthen federalism. This will also ensure and promote greater harmony and cooperation amongst the diverse regions. Federalism with tinge of provincial autonomy is a viable devise for evolving unity within diversity.

While smaller provinces in Pakistan have not been satisfied with the autonomy given to them even under the 1973 constitution, the centre has off and on been interfering in their specified

jurisdiction. Under these circumstances, the Amendment apparently is a timely step in the right direction towards decentralisation and devolution of powers to the provinces. The abolition of concurrent list has removed the confusion over the jurisdiction of federal/provincial governments, once for all. The amendment not only mandates provinces rights over their natural resources, but also ensures that provinces would be able to run and administer their own local government systems. They can also enter into direct financial loan or credit arrangements with the external and internal lenders.

The Provincial Governments will also have to behave in a more responsible manner for efficient utilisation of the scarce resources to serve people by improvement of the state of security, social/ economic services and physical infrastructure. After the 7th NFC award and settlement of financial issues in the aftermath of the Amendment, they would not be justified to blame the centre for their failures. They have to explore avenues for generation of additional resources by imposing GST on services, Capital Value and Wealth Tax on property and agriculture income tax to be able to meet wider obligations. Apart from the constitutional rights already envisaged, the Amendment has conferred upon the Provincial Governments another important responsibility of ensuring free education to every child between the age of 5-16. They also need to put their heads together at the CCI for achieving consensus to build water storage dams to take out the country from existing power and looming water crises.

Some recommendations are as follows:

- All relevant Acts and Rules, Rules of Business and policies should be amended in consonance with the spirit of the Amendment
- The provinces are quite capable of carrying on mega projects, therefore the ECNEC approval should be dispensed with unless finances involve funding of the federal government.
- New NFC Award should be announced within the constraints of the Amendment
- All outstanding should be resolved by convening the meetings of the Council of Common Interest regularly.
- Arrears of net hydel profit and revenues accruing out of gas and oil must be paid to the provinces
- Provincial governments also need to explore avenues for generation of additional resources by imposing GST on services, capital value and wealth tax on property and agriculture income tax
- Government functionaries at the federal and provincial level are to demonstrate sense of responsibility to implement the Amendment in its true spirit.
- The federal government should desist from creating new Ministries/Divisions
- The Federal government and provinces must settle differences over interpretation of relevant articles of the Constitution
- Provinces should be taken into confidence while deciding perk and privileges of the employees

Further research can consider the problems faced by other provinces of the country in the context of true implementation of fiscal federalism envisaged by the Amendment and to determine the extent to which problems are of similar nature or different to a varying degree.

References

- Adib-Moghaddam, A. (2017). *Psycho-nationalism: Global Thought, Iranian Imaginations*
- Ahmad R. (2010). The Endemic Crisis of Federalism in Pakistan. *The Lahore Journal of Economics*. 5: SE
- Anderson, B. (1983). *Imagined Communities: Reflections on the Origins and Spread of Nationalism*. London: Verso.
- Bengali Q. (2015). A Step Towards Fiscal Autonomy, Pakistan Development Advocate In collaboration with UNDP, Volume 2, Issue 1.
- Bird, R.M. (2003) Fiscal Flows, Fiscal Balance, and Fiscal Sustainability. In *Perspectives on Fiscal Federalism*, edited by Richard M. Bird and François Vaillancourt, World Bank Institute, Washington
- Break, G.F. (1980). *Financing government in a federal system*. Brookings Institute Press.
- Connor, W.M.(1972). 'Nation-Building or Nation-Destroying?', in *World Politics*, Vol. 24, pp.319–55.
- Connor, W.M.(1984). The National Question in Marxist-Leninist *Theory and Strategy*. Princeton: Princeton University Press
- Hafeez, P. (2018). Business Recorder, March 20, 2018 Report, http://www.na.gov.pk/uploads/documents/reportconstitutional_18th_amend_bill2010_020410_.pdf
- Hunter, J.S.H. (1977). Federalism and fiscal balance: a comparative study. Canberra, ACT: Australian National University Press for Research on Federal Fiscal Relations
- Kennedy, C.H. (2003). Pakistan at the Millennium' Oxford University Press, Karachi, p 19
- Khan, I. (2019). 18th Amendment turned Centre into a pauper, *The News International Islamabad*, reported by Ahmad Imtiaz
- King, D. (2016). *Fiscal Tiers: The Economics of Multi-Level Government*. Routledge.
- Koethenbueger, M. (2008). Revisiting the “Decentralization Theorem” On the role of externalities. *Journal of Urban Economics*, 64(1), pp.116-122.
- Kundi, A. I. (2020). The President constitutes National Finance Commission, *The Nation*, Islamabad
- Kymlicka, W., & Straehle C. (1999). Cosmopolitanism, Nation-States, and Minority Nationalism: A Critical Review of Recent Literature, *European Journal of Philosophy*, Vol 7 (1), Pages 65-88
- McLure, C.E. (1993). Vertical fiscal imbalance and the assignment of taxing powers in Australia. *Essays in Public Policy*, Hoover Institution.
- Munir, M. (1996). *Constitution of The Islamic Republic of Pakistan Vol.1*, PLD publishers Lahore . pp.50-51
- Oates, W.E. (1991). The Theory of Fiscal Federalism: Revenue and Expenditure Issues—A Survey of Recent Theoretical and Empirical Research. *Journal of Public Finance Foundation*.
- Oates, W.E. (1999). An essay on fiscal federalism. *Journal of Economic Literature*, 37(3), pp.1120-1149.
- Owais, S. K. Chief Engineer, Khyber Pakhtunkhwa Oil & Gas Company Limited (2020). Author's interview
- Razi-uddin former MD KPO&DCL.Peshawar (2019). Author's interview
- Rehman, S. (2020). *The News International*, April 27
- Shah A.A. S. (2019). Eighteen Amendment: Question of Natural Resources, *Express Tribune*
- The Constitution of The Islamic Republic of Pakistan, (As modified up to the 28th February, 2020)
- The Economist April 26, (2020).
- Umar, A. <https://www.geo.tv/shows/special-reports/285118-18th-amendment-was-a-step-in-the-right-direction-Naya-Pakistan-programme-of-Geo-News-12>), National Assembly of Pakistan, Printing Corporation of Pakistan Press, Islamabad
- Waseem, A. (2015). The Post -18th Amendment Federalism in Pakistan, *Pakistan Development Advocate*, Vol. 2, No. 1,
- White paper on Budget 2017 -2018 , 2019-2020, Government of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa
- Wildasin, D.E. (1991). Income redistribution in a common labor market. *The American Economic Review*, pp.757-774.
- Zahid, H. (2019). Debating the 18th Amendment
- Ziauddin, M. (2018). Analysing, Bajwa Doctrine, Daily Times, March 22,

Effectiveness of CLT in developing Technical English Writing Skills at Undergraduate Level in the Context of Pakistan

Sehrish Khan and Sadaf Taj
COMSATS University Abbottabad

Rukhsana Y. Maroof
Higher Education Department, KP

The Communicative Language Teaching (CLT), has always been considered useful for teaching English Language across the world. Current study was conducted to compare the effectiveness of the Lecture Method (LM) and the Communicative Language Teaching (CLT) on teaching 'Technical English Writing' to the undergraduate students in Pakistan. The written test is used to assess the five traits of technical writing which are conciseness, precision, clarity, audience recognition, and document design. A classical experimental design was used to measure the comparative progress of LM group and CLT group. The experimental group was taught through CLT based activities while LM was adopted for teaching the control group. Finally, SPSS-25 was used to analyze the data collected through pre-test, post test score of both CLT and LM groups. The results of study indicated a significant difference between the gain scores of CLT group and LM group. From these results it can be concluded that CLT method is more effective than LM to be used at undergraduate level in Pakistan. Results of the study can be generalized to other students involved in learning of technical English writing skills.

Keywords: communicative language teaching (CLT), lecture method (LT), conciseness, precision, clarity, document design.

Partaking in the global market inevitably requires proficiency in English language. Proficient English communicators, generally, do not only succeed in their academic careers but they also exhibit their professional skills in the global market efficiently (Ahmad & Rehman, 2016). Therefore, almost all universities in Pakistan offer courses for developing English communication in order to prepare students for the effective communication in the national as well as international market (Panahwar, 2017). Majority of students in Pakistan, after ten or twelve years of formal education remain unable to demonstrate a command on the usage of English language. Application of traditional methods of teaching in Second Language (L2) classrooms is one of the many reasons for this incapability. Better

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Dr. Rukhsana Y. Maroof, Professor at Govt. Girls' College No. 1, Hayatabad / Higher Education Department, KP, Pakistan. Email: Rukhsanamaroof@gmail.com

Contribution of Authors

1. Sehrish Khan Developed hypothesis, methodology, analysis
2. Sadaf Taj Data Collection
3. Rukhsana Y. Maroof Write up

use of a foreign language requires not only the 'linguistic competence' but it also needs the 'communicative competence' which enables the communicators to make a better usage of any language in the global context. 'Communicative competence' can be acquired with a practical use of the L2 in different situations (Khan, et al., 2016). Challenges of a practical scenario increase the motivation level of the L2 users' and activate their entire passive knowledge that otherwise remains inactive. Obsolete pedagogical approaches such as Grammar Translation Method (GTM) at school level and Lecture Method (LM) at university level remain inept of providing students with an opportunity of making practical use of the target language. Overuse of traditional methods like lecturing and GTM is one of the reasons that prevent non-traditional methods' success in nonnative countries like Pakistan. Switching to the nontraditional methods of teaching English may help the English language learners to augment their 'communicative competence'. Communicative Language Teaching (CLT) is one of those nontraditional approaches to teaching that is suggested in the Pakistani context for teaching English Language (Panhwar, 2017).

CLT being interactive in nature fits with the learners' communicative needs. Multiple researches have been conducted to study the various aspects of CLT approach worldwide. Application of CLT approach in the L2 classrooms, designing class activities and their implementation, use of L1 for teaching L2, and efficacy of CLT approach in cultivating students' ability of English communication have remained the main focus of these researches. The present study aims at exploring the efficacy of CLT approach at undergraduate level in the context of Pakistan.

Literature Review

Lecture, a traditional pedagogical method has always remained popular among the learners and teachers for its clear logical and effective transmission of even obscure and complex concepts (Bligh, 1998) yet language learning does not suffice with the mere understanding of perplex ideas rather it requires practice of the acquired language competencies in real life. Learners' engagement in the lecture for a longer time has always been debated by the researchers and educators. Widowson, (2003), estimates the maximum time duration of students' attention during a lecture as ten minutes whereas Meltzer and Manivanan (2002) observed a decrease in students' concentration during the first 25 minutes of a lecture. Therefore, in spite of being a useful way of imparting a great deal of information quickly, lecturing has proved tedious for students. Bligh (1998), after reviewing numerous studies, concludes that lecturing is not an effective method of developing critical thinking among students as it does not bring required change in their attitudes by teaching behavioral skills to them. It was also found that critical thinking and meta-cognitive awareness of nursing students increased significantly after using the Problem-based Learning (PBL) method of instruction which remained low while using the LM (Gholami et al., 2016). Another research compared the performance of two groups of students, finding a huge difference between the performance of both. The group taught by lecture Method scored significantly lower than the one which received the instruction through non-traditional method (Afurobi, Izuabga, Obiefuna, & Ifegbo, 2015). Though, Scerbo et al. (1992) contend that students take less and less notes as lectures proceed indicating the least learning occurring, however, Marmah (2014) found students preferring to be taught by the LM in the universities. Bala et al. (2017) found the LM more effective for teaching primary school students as compared to a Smart Class Method. Thus, regardless of all the limitations, lecturing is still considered a popular method of teaching among educators and learners. Despite the fact that traditional methods of language teaching such as Lecture Method LM or Grammar Translation Method GTM, provide students with an opportunity to learn grammar, vocabulary and the sentence structure, thus, assisting them toward acquiring linguistic competence, however, the effective use of

a language requires communicative competence i.e., ability to make a creative and innovative use of a language in real life situations.

A speedy change in communication technologies is changing language pedagogy (Kern, 2006). CLT is a mainstream of teaching English, which is aimed at cultivating students' ability of communication in real life situations (Chang, (2011). Since its initiation in the European countries in 1970, it has been a favorite research area for the educators across the world. Moreover, Second Language (L2) teachers are motivated to use CLT in their classrooms, as it views the language as a communication tool. After being recognized as a teaching approach that contributes to learners' communicative competence, CLT gained popularity in the nonnative countries too.

In the CLT context, learners are required to participate actively in learning new language. They need to take active part in devising the methods to use the language in changing situations, instead of merely following the information provided by teachers and books. Moreover, language teachers are not authoritarians as in a traditional classroom, rather they are the facilitators, Richard and Rodger (2014).The researchers further observe that teachers' role in CLT approach is more dynamic. They not only facilitate communication among students but also participate in all class activities. They are not only the need analysts but also the counsellors. Thus, they manage the process of language learning by creating more fascinating learning environment for them. After a thorough analysis of major English Language Teaching (FLT) methods applied at schools, Sierra, and Fernando, (1995) also proposed an active role for teachers. In CLT approach teachers need to design their own content for interaction and methodology for instruction as well as for evaluation, likewise they need to create their own materials for the classroom activities too. Learners also need to participate actively to accomplish the communication tasks assigned to them. Thus, CLT empowers the instructor by minimizing their dependence on other people's designs and methods as well as motivates learners to make an innovative use of language.

Padmavathi and Reddy (2013) assert that the changing scenario of English has affected its curriculum, teaching methodologies and the medium of instruction in an EFL/ ESL class. Cook (2001) observed that most of the L2 classes were being conducted in L1. Levine, (2014) analyzed the effects of using L1 on foreign language learning students. Meskill and Mossop (2000) and Widdowson (2003) maintain that the use of L1 must be minimized in ESL/EFL classes. 'Input Hypothesis', by Krashen (2003), claimed that when students are given a comprehensive output in the target language then they can learn in a better way. Moreover less L2 input would result in more difficulty in the process of L2 acquisition. Analysis of an English textbook was done to explore the issues in implementation of CLT in Saudi Arabia. The study concludes that despite being balanced in accuracy and fluency, the book still includes such activities which refrain students from using the target language in the class (Alharbi, 2020). A meaningful interaction in the L2 needs to be the goal of language classes where students must use the L2 to "negotiate meaning" in order to understand 'what is being said' in a communicative and real-world context (Savignon, 1987). A survey of NATC graduates was conducted to highlight the importance of learning L2. Results revealed that graduates of higher education institutions must be communicatively competent in the English language in order to achieve occupational aims in industry and business. Results of the studies showing the importance of L2 usage in the foreign language classes, eventually, drove to the adoption of Communicative Language Teaching (CLT). Today, CLT has become a medium of instruction in many classes of language and it minimized the use of L1 as a technique of teaching (Dudley-Evans & Johns, 1981).

CLT has been oriented as a means for developing 'communicative competence', which depicts as "an ability when to speak, when not, and...what to talk about, with whom, when, where, and in what manner", as cited by Richards and Rodgers (2014). Widdowson (2003), explains that 'competence' represents proficiency at its most abstract and psychologically deepest level. 'Communicative competence' aims at acquiring language proficiency through natural interaction. Swain (1980) defines 'communicative competence' more comprehensively, by including grammatical competence, discourse competence, sociolinguistic competence and strategic competence in it.

Dudley-Evans and Johns (1981) reiterate that the institutions of higher education, in Asia, must aim to develop the students' ability of using the second language (L2) spontaneously and appropriately. Wang (2011) also motivates language teacher to go beyond "push button English", exercises in ELT classes. Fatt (1991) argues that higher education institutions can play an important role to help students in achieving 'communicative competence' at undergraduate and graduate level. The traditional pedagogical methods of language teaching do not instill the 'communicative competence' in students instead they aim to develop only linguistic competence, completely ignoring the development of 'communicative competence' and 'linguistic performance'. Grammatical rules, definitions and word lists are memorized by students but the required oral and written practice is not provided to enable students of using this linguistic competence in real life situations. Thus, CLT approaches the language as a tool for establishing and maintaining relations in society, and develops 'communicative competence' of language learners.

In view of the fact that CLT approach was basically developed in the western context, it includes many characteristics of the western culture, like individualism, creativity, self-expression and social interaction. Therefore, the implementation of CLT in Asian countries encounters some cultural and contextual issues. Several studies conducted in China focus on the CLT activities in classrooms in the Chinese context. Liao and Zhao (2012) examine the implementation of CLT activities from the perspective of beginning Mandarin teachers. The researchers identify the major difficulties faced by English language teachers in the application of CLT. Bell and Bogan (2013) also point out the challenges faced by the L2 teachers such as cultural conflicts and lack of appropriate teachers' training. The study concludes that CLT can play more significant role in teaching when it is integrated with other factors including classroom environment, educational level of learners, and also cultural background of teachers and learners. At the end of a contrastive study of CLT and GTM, Chang (2011) states that the Communicative Approach focuses on fluency while the Grammar Translation Method is more related to accuracy. A combination of both methods is suggested.

Wong and Barrea-Marlys (2012) point out the misunderstandings among the educators regarding the CLT methodology. His article explores the common perceptions of educators and their process of implementing CLT at college-level. Although, the results exhibit the lack of awareness about the CLT among most of the participating teachers, however, they agreed that a communicative approach could prove more helpful in learning languages. It is further argued by the researcher that most of the teachers are confused about the untraditional language methodologies of language teaching, therefore, they don't take risk of using these methods in classrooms.

Ahmad and Rao (2013) analyze the comparative usefulness of GTM and CLT in Pakistan. They observe that a more positive attitude toward L2 learning was demonstrated by the group that underwent the CLT treatment. They also conducted a survey to identify the issues hampering the implementation of CLT approach in Pakistani classrooms. These issues include lack of teachers' training, overcrowded classrooms, grammar-based examinations and inappropriate syllabus. Khan,

Ayaz and Saif (2016) analyze the comparative effects of GTM and CLT on achievement and attitude of Pakistani students and conclude that the activities performed in a CLT based classroom have a positive impact on the students' academic achievement. Panhwar (2017) specifically focuses on the causes of breakdown in developing countries in their research and affirm that CLT approach needs to be adapted to the cultural and contextual aspects of developing countries. Ahmad and Rehman (2016) conducted their study in private colleges of Pakistan and their study results advocate the effectiveness of CLT. The analysis proves the appropriateness of CLT for Pakistani ESL context.

Objectives: This study aims to answer the following research questions:

1. To what degree students' performance in experimental group differ from the performance of students in the control group?
2. How does the implementation of CLT approach in teaching 'Rules of Technical Writing' affect the gain scores of the experimental group?

Hypothesis

It is hypothesized that incorporating CLT activities in teaching 'Rules of Technical Writing' might affect the gain scores of students in the experimental group.

Method

Sample

The sample comprised of 60 male students of BS (3rd Semester) from the Department of Earth Science in COMSATS University Abbottabad Campus. Age range of sample was 19-22 years. The achievement of the admission test showed that they shared a similar level of the overall English proficiency. The sample was divided into two equal groups by using the probability sampling technique (odd and even method). Each group comprised of 30 students. The Communicative Approach and Lecture Method were used to teach the two groups respectively.

Instruments

Written-test

It is a written test that consists of 25 questions. The test is used to assess five writing skills of students which are conciseness, precision, clarity, audience recognition, and document design. The marks on the test show how skillful a student is in writing. This writing test has good reliability ($\alpha=.80$) to use with this sample.

Procedure

To conduct this study a sample of 60 students who shared a similar level of English proficiency were selected. Results of admission achievements tests were used to test the similarity in English proficiency. The study was conducted inside classrooms under controlled environment. All the 60 students were examined on pre-written test. During pretest participants took a written examination of fifty minutes. After pre-test, students were divided into two equal groups by using odd and even method of probability sampling. CLT group was taught through the Communicative Language Teaching (CLT), while another group was instructed through the Lecture Method (LM) for teaching technical English writing. The Clarity, Conciseness, Accuracy, Audience Recognition, and accessible document designing remained the target topics during this period. Students in both groups were allowed to use the same learning materials. Instructor gave four lessons of ninety each week for

a period of one month. After that a post-test of all participants was conducted by using the same written test. Results of pre-test and posttest were analyzed through SPSS-25.

Results

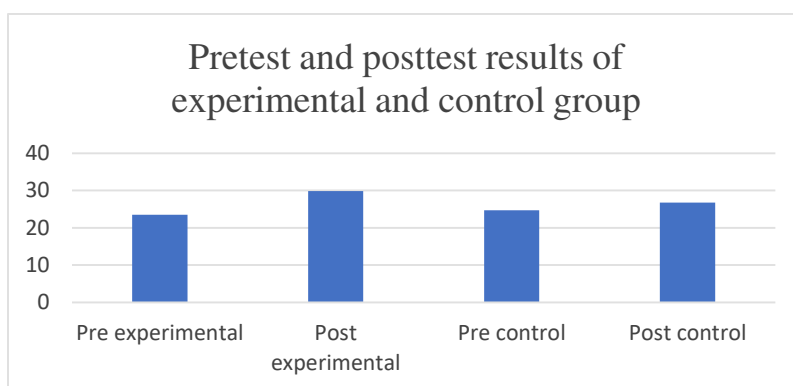
Table 1

Mean Difference between Pretest scores and Post-test scores of experimental and control group (30)

Variable	Pretest		Posttest		<i>t</i> (29)	<i>P</i>	95% CI		Cohen'sd
	<i>M</i>	<i>SD</i>	<i>M</i>	<i>SD</i>			<i>LL</i>	<i>UL</i>	
Experimental	23.5	10.07	29.8	6.25	3.2	.003	10.3	2.26	0.75
Control	24.64	7.68	26.78	6.28	1.2	.233	5.7	1.5	0.3

Table 1 shows a significant difference ($t \geq 2$ & $p \leq 0.05$) in pretest and posttest results of experimental group as compared to control group where there is an insignificant difference ($t \leq 2$, $p \geq 0.05$) in pretest and posttest results. Cohen's *d* value ($D=0.75$) in experimental group shows moderate effect size while Cohen's *d* value ($D=0.3$) shows small effect size. Class interval shows the adequate range of scores. These findings prove that experimental group showed greater improvement than control group. See figure 1.

Figure 1



Discussion

The current study was conducted to explore the effects of CLT on experimental group. The study was conducted on 60 undergraduate students who were divided into two groups of 30 each. Both groups were compared on a written test of technical writing skills. A pretest posttest approach was used.

Results indicated a significant difference ($t=3.2$, $p \leq 0.05$) between the scores of pretest and posttest in CLT group suggesting that the L2 learners do perform better if they are taught through the communicative language teaching methodology (Table 1).

The hypothesis of the study states that, "the CLT Approach is effective for L2 teaching in Pakistan at undergraduate level". Table 1 shows the results for this hypothesis. From the *t* value and

mean scores of controlled group and experimental group it is obvious both groups differ significantly on gained scores in post-tests.

The results of this hypothesis are consistent with the previous researches. Lightbown and Spada (1990) conducted a research on 100 native speakers of French language (aged 10–12 years). Participants of this study had already got training of ESL for a period of five months. Study concluded that CLT brings higher scores in language classes. Spada (1997) did the same study with native learners from Spain. Fotos (1994) explored word order tasks in his study and found that these tasks successfully promote the proficiency gains and L2 interaction in the learners. Wong and Marlys (2012) in their study on the L2 teacher's perceptions and implementations with regard to CLT found that the college level teachers in Southern United States adopt CLT for explicit grammar instructions for good outcome. Richards and Rodgers (2014) and Rodgers (2001) recommend the CLT for teaching in ESP (English for Specific Purposes) classes as they notice the positive results of this approach being used by most L2 teachers in their classrooms.

Limitations

Current study is a fruitful addition to education department though it has some limitations. Study was carried out with earth sciences students, therefore, these results cannot be generalized to other students. Moreover, this study was conducted for a period of one month it would be more valid if the time period can be extended.

Implications of the study

The findings of current study can be helpful for teachers, parents, educators, and the authorities working for the English language teaching. The results of this study suggest that communicative competence should be developed in the L2 learners. The study opened the ways for upcoming researchers to use CLT method with other English learners. Current study explored the effectiveness of CLT method at undergraduate level. Results of the study can be generalized to students at school, college and undergraduate level.

References

- Afurobi, A., Izuabga, Obiefuna, C., & Ifegbo, P. (2015). Effects of the Use of Lecture Method and Wordle on the Performance of Students Taught Curriculum Studies 1: EDU222. *Journal of Education and Practice*, 6, 18. ISSN: 2222-1735
- Ahmad, H., & Rehman, A. (2016). The Effectiveness of CLT in the ESL Context of Pakistan. *Global Language Review*, 1, 85-111. doi: 10.31703/glr.2016(I-I).08
- Ahmad, S., & Rao, C. (2013). Applying Communicative Approach in Teaching English as a Foreign Language: a Case Study of Pakistan. *Porta Linguarum*, 20, 187-203. ISSN: 1697-7467.
- Alharbi, O. A. (2020). Exploring communicative language teaching principles alignment of English text book in Saudi Arabia Middle School. *Arab World English Journal*, 11, 4, 96-109.
- Bala, P., Kaur, T., & Kaur, M. (2017). Study on effectiveness of lecture and smart class method of teaching on academic achievements among upper primary school students. *International Letters of Social and Humanities Sciences*, 76, 25-29. Retrieved from :<https://www.scipress.com/ILSHS.76.25.pdf>
- Bell, D. D., & Bogan, L. B. (2013). English language learners: Problems and solutions found in research of general practitioners of early childhood. *The Journal of Balanced Literacy Research and Instruction*, 1 (2), 5. url: <http://digitalcommons.lsu.edu/jblri/vol1/iss2>
- Bligh, D. A. (1998). *What's the Use of Lectures?*. (5th ed.). UK: Exeter: Intellect Ltd. ISBN: 1-871516-79-X

- Chang, S. C. (2011). A constructive study of grammar translation method and communicative approach in teaching English grammar. *English Language Teaching*, 4(2), 13. doi: 10.5539/elt.v4n2p13
- Cook, V. (2001). Using the first language in the classroom. *Canadian Modern Language Review/La Revue canadienne des langues vivantes*, 57(3), 402-423. url: <http://dx.doi.org/10.3138/cmlr.57.3.402>
- Dudley-Evans, A., & Johns, T. (1981). *A team Teaching Approche to Lecture Compréhension for Overseas' Students: The Teaching of Listening Comprehension ELT Document Special*. London: The British Council, 30-46. url :https://www.teachingenglish.org.uk/sites/teacheng/files/pub_F044%20ELT46%20The%20Teaching%20of%20Listening%20Compr ehension_v3.pdf
- Elliot, A. J., Shell, M. M., Henry, B. K., & Markus, A. (2005) Achievement, goals, performance contingencies, and performance attainment: An experimental test, *Educational Psychology*. 97(4). 630-640. doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1037/0022-0663.97.4.630>
- Fatt, T. P. J. (1991). Achieving communicative competence: The role of higher education. *Higher Education*, 22, 43-62. url: <https://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/BF02351199>
- Fotos. S. S. (1994) Integrating grammar instruction and communicative language use through grammar consciousness-raising tasks, *Tesol*. 28(2) 323-351. doi: 10.2307/3587436
- Gholami, M., Moghadam, K. P., Mohammadipur, F., Tarahi, J. M., Sak, M., Toulabi, T., & Pour, H. H. A. (2016). Comparing the effects of problem-based learning and the traditional lecture method on critical thinking skills and metacognitive awareness in nursing students in a critical care nursing course. *Nurse Education Today*, 45, 16-21. doi: [10.1016/j.nedt.2016.06.007](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.nedt.2016.06.007)
- Kern, R. (2006) Perspectives on technology in learning and teaching languages, *TESOL*. 40(1). 183-210. doi. 10.2307/40264516
- Khan, I. U., Ayaz, M., & Saif, N. (2016). Comparative Analysis Of The Effectiveness Of Communicative Language Teaching With Grammar Translation Method Of Teaching Functional English At Secondary Level In Khyber Pakhtunkhwa. *Science International*, 28(3). 2751-2755. ISSN 1013-5316
- Krashen, D.S. (2003). Exploration in language acquisition and use: The Taipei lectures. *Teaching English as a Second Language*, 7(2), 9. Retrieved from: <http://www.tesl-ej.org/ej26/r9.html>
- Levine, G. S. (2014). Principles for code choice in the foreign language class room: A focus on grammaring. *Language Teaching*, 47(3), 332-348. doi: <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0261444811000498>
- Liao, J., & Zhao, D. (2012). Grounded Theory Approach to Beginning Teachers' Perspectives of Communicative Language Teaching Practice. *Electronic Journal of Foreign Language Teaching*, 9(1), 76-90. url: <http://eft.nus.edu.sg/v9n12012/liao.pdf>
- Lightbown, P.M. & Spada, N. (1990) Focus-on-form and corrective feedback incommunicative language teaching, *Studies in Second Language Acquisition*. 12(4). <http://dx.doi.org/10.1017/S0272263100009517>
- Marmah, A. A. (2014). Students' perception about the lecture as a method of teaching in tertiary institutions. Views of students from college of technology education, kumasi (coltek). *International Journal of Education and Research*, 2, 6. Retrieved from: <https://www.ijern.com/journal/June-2014/50.pdf>
- Meltzer, D. E., & Manivannan, K. (2002). Transforming the lecture-hall environment: The Fully interactive physics lecture. *American Journal of Physics*, 70(6), 639-654. url: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1119/1.1463739>

- Meskill, C., & Mossop, J. (2000) Electronic Texts in ESOL classroom, *TESOL*. 34(3). 585-592. doi: 10.2307/3587747
- Padmavathi, G., & Reddy, K. T. (2013). English Teaching and Learning in Digital Age. *International Journal of Modern Engineering Research (IJMER)* url: <http://citeseerx.ist.psu.edu/viewdoc/download?doi=10.1.1.416.7390&rep=rep1&type>
- Panhwar, H. A. (2017). Making communicative language teaching work in Pakistan. *International Journal of English Linguistics*, 7(3). doi: 10.5539/ijel.v7n3p226
- Richards, J. C., & Rodgers, T. S. (2014). *Approaches and Methods in Language Teaching*. (3rd ed.). Cambridge. Cambridge University Press. ISBN: 978-1-107-67596-4
- Rodgers, T. S. (2001). Language Teaching Methodology. *ERIC*. Retrieved from url: <http://files.eric.ed.gov/fulltext/ED459628.pdf>
- Sandry, E. (2006). Positively speaking—actively listening: Interdisciplinary reflections on lecturing as valuable in higher education. *HERDSA*.url: www.hersda.org.au/wp-content/uploads/conference/2006/Sandry
- Savignon, S. J. (1987). Communicative language teaching. *Theory into Practice*, 26(4), 235-242. doi/abs/10.1080/00405848709543281
- Scerbo, M. W., Warm, J. S., Dember, W. N., & Grasha, A. F. (1992). The role of time and Cuing in a college lecture. *Contemporary Educational Psychology*, 17(4), 312-328.url: <http://eric.ed.gov/?id=EJ487358>
- Sierra, C., & Fernando. (1995). Foreign language teaching methods: Some issues and new moves. *Encuentro-Numero*, 8, 110-132. url: <http://hdl.handle.net/10017/895>
- Spada, N. (1997) Form-focused instruction and second language acquisition: A review of classroom and laboratory research, *Language Teaching*, 30(2). 73-87.
- Swain, M. (1980.) *Communicative competence: some roles of comprehensible input and comprehensible output in its development*. In *Input in second language acquisition*, ed. S. Gass, and C. Madden, 235–256. New York: Newbury House.
- Wang, Q. (2011). Lexical inferencing strategies for dealing with unknown words in reading: A constructive study Filipino graduate students and Chinese graduate students. *Journal of Language Teaching and Research*, 2(2), 203-213. ISSN: 1798-4769
- Widdowson, H.G. (2003). *Defining Issues in English Language Teaching*. Oxford. Oxford University Press. ISBN: 0194374459
- Wong, C. C. Y., & Barrea-Marlys, M. (2012). The role of grammar in communicative Language teaching: An exploration of second language teachers' perceptions and classroom practices. *Electronic Journal of Foreign Language Teaching*, 9(1), 61-75.url: <http://e-flt.nus.edu.sg/v9n12012/wongcy.pdf>

What makes articles cited highly? An analysis of Top 100 Highly Cited Articles on Organizational Citizenship Behavior

Muhammad Irfan Sheeraz,
Ungku Norulkamar Ungku Ahmad and Khalil Md Nor
Universiti Teknologi Malaysia

Organizational citizenship behavior (OCB) is amongst the main contributors to organizational performance and a significant outcome of various work-related behaviors. This study aims to evaluate the top 100 highly cited articles published on OCB in the Scopus database to assess the reasons why these articles are highly cited. A total of 3,096 articles on OCB, published from 1983-2018, were retrieved from the database, in which 100 highly cited articles were selected for further analysis. The findings revealed that a 40% contribution in the field of OCB research is due to these articles, and this contribution is expected to increase rapidly. Additionally, meta-analytical articles are frequently cited, followed by the review articles and then empirical research articles. Among various reasons, the highly cited articles are either pioneering studies in the field, proposing a new concept, or scale development studies. This study proposes important implications for practitioners and researchers .

Keywords: organizational citizenship behavior, scopus database, highly cited

Organizational citizenship behavior (OCB) is “the behavior that is not an enforceable requirement of the role, does not aim at earning rewards, is not an expressive behavior owing to emotional state, and that in the aggregate promotes the welfare of the individual and organization” (Hazzi, 2018, p.1). Recently OCB has emerged as one strategic behavior that enhances employees' productivity and efficiency (Organ, 2018; Carpini & Parker, 2017; Ocampo et al., 2018;). Besides, OCB is empirically proven in increasing efficiency and stimulates the effective functioning of an organization (Wagner & Rush, 2000). The advantages may include knowledge sharing, positive organizational functioning, organizational sustainability, organizational effectiveness and enriching employee productivity (Hsu & Lin, 2008; Ishaq et al., 2012; Murphy et al., 2002; Podsakoff et al.,

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Muhammad Irfan Sheeraz, Ph. D. Scholar, Universiti Teknologi Malaysia, and Assistant Director, Higher Education Commission Islamabad. Email: muhammadirfansheeraz@gmail.com

Contribution of Authors

1. Sheeraz and Ungku made contributions by conceiving article, collecting data, designing analysis, and writing paper.
2. Khalil Md Nor made contributions by designing methodology and guided to improve paper writeup.

2009; Podsakoff et al., 2000; Rizwan et al., 2014; Sheeraz et al., 2020; Wagner & Rush, 2000; Wan, 2016) . Therefore, organizations prefer those employees who demonstrate citizenship behavior.

Recent trends in organizational citizenship behavior (OCB) have led to a proliferation of studies that have investigated the role of OCB in the realm of organizations. The field of OCB has been supported by reviews, meta-analyses, and empirical studies, and researchers have been citing quality studies that are related to their research objectives (Mohr et al., 2017). However, there is no consolidated data available that highlight the influence of highly cited articles in the field of OCB. Tang *et al.*, (2016) affirmed that a list of highly influential articles could be helpful to emphasize the advances in a particular field. Fu and Ho (2018) imply that the number of citations confirms the impact of an article in the field and also highlights the acknowledgment of research progression.

Accordingly, the current study assessed the extent to which highly cited articles have influenced the field of OCB. Specifically, the objectives of this article were as follows: (1) identify the highly cited articles in the field of OCB since 1983; (2) analyze OCB as independent, dependent, and mediator variables in the empirical articles. (3) analyze the characteristics of the papers; (4) authorship and citation trends; and (5) highlight the leading journals.

Method

The research data in this study were drawn from the Scopus database. Scopus is the largest abstract and citation database with 1.4 billion citations and 16 million authors' profiles (Falagas et al., 2008; Franceschini et al., 2016; Scopus, 2020). These features made Scopus the right choice for the citation analysis of the top 100 articles on OCB. Data mining was conducted in the third week of September 2019. The central theme in this study was research articles containing "organizational citizenship behavior" in the title, abstract, or author's keywords. The query string used is displayed in Figure 1 with all details.

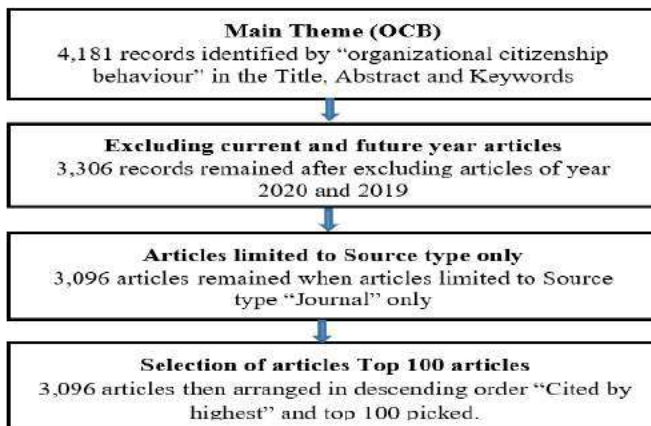


Figure 1 Search String with Article Inclusion & Exclusion Criteria

This query string resulted in 3,096 articles. We ensured that our data would include all articles published in research journals until 2018. In this string, no restriction was imposed related to "language of the article" in order to get all results. We arranged the data in descending order by number of times cited and picked the top 100 articles to meet the study objectives (their citations from 2019 were excluded). It is also pertinent to mention here that we performed our evaluation

based on aggregated citations and not on average annual citations as recommended by researchers in other fields (Eaton, 2014; Garousi & Fernandes, 2016).

Results and Discussions

Publication Output

The results obtained from the preliminary analysis revealed that the oldest publication was dated 1983, and the latest was in 2013 (Figure 2). These top 100 highly cited articles were all access restricted (as of this date). We endorse Md Khudzari et al., (2018) opinion and we also assume that if these articles had been published with open access, the citations would be much higher. The results also showed that all the articles used in this study were published in the English language as the majority of the researchers were from English-speaking countries.

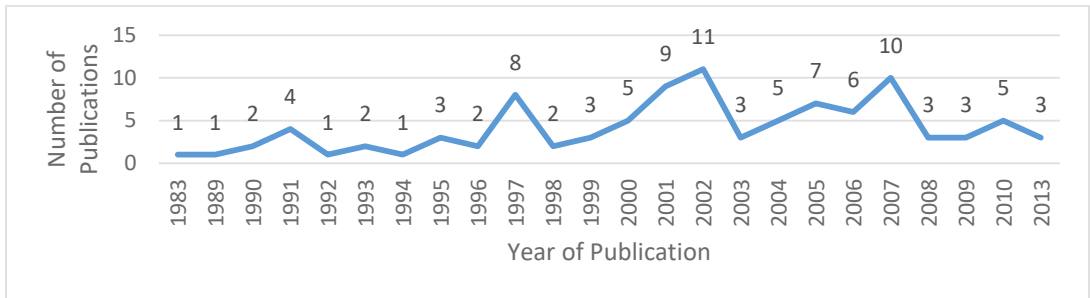


Figure 2 Year-wise Publications trend of top 100 highly cited articles

Articles Analysis

The list of these 100 highly cited articles is summarized at Appendix A with source title, and total global citations also. It contains 14 meta-analysis, 20 review articles, whereas 66 empirical studies. We further delved deeper and also studied the position of OCB in the sixty-six empirical articles by reading all 66 empirical studies. Our analysis showed that OCB was used 5 times as an independent variable, 4 times as a mediator, and 57 times as a dependent variable in these articles. This study’s results are supported by the findings of Azmi et al., (2016) that most of the time, OCB is used as a dependent variable.

We further analyzed the citations trend of Scopus search results and also used Excel software. There were 56,831 total citations of these 100 articles. The total citations of the 3,096 articles were 1,42,346. This demonstrated that 40% of the total citations of OCB research were made to these 100 articles, whereas about 12.5% of the articles were never cited. Among the 56,831 citations to the top 100 articles, the citations of review articles were 9,616 (514 average citations per article), meta-analysis citations were 13,053 (932 average citations per article), whereas empirical article citations were 34,162 (507 average citations per article). This analysis clearly shows that the meta-analysis articles received more citations, followed by the empirical, and then the review articles. Our results are in line with Haidich (2010) defined hierarchy of evidence and placed meta-analysis and systematic review articles at position one and two respectively.

Characteristics of Top 100 Articles

We read these 100 articles and noticed that the unique features of these articles resulted in their high citations (Yan et al., 2020). Among the 66 empirical articles, 53 percent developed a measurement scale, which was then used and cited by other researchers. For example, (Podsakoff et

al., 1990; Smith et al., 1983; Williams & Anderson, 1991) developed scales for measuring OCB which were extensively used by later researchers. It is also the fact that not all these 53 percent articles developed the scales for OCB; rather some articles also developed scales for other variables. For example, Liao and Rupp (2005) developed the scale for justice climate or Turnley and Feldman (2000) developed the scale for a psychological contract. In these articles, OCB was used as one of the variables.

Yan et al., (2020) explained that the articles' combined content enhances their citations and impact. For example, Podsakoff et al., (1996) studied transformational leadership, satisfaction, commitment, trust, and OCB. Shore and Wayne (1993) investigated commitment and employee behavior. These studies used new combinations of variables and were also pioneer studies, thus influencing their citations count. Another reason is these articles' use of accurate, complete, and consistently applied references (Masic, 2013). They also authenticated their sources and the information to which they referred, and provided further conclusions for readers.

Hamrick et al., (2010) stated that competition articles (such as Grant & Mayer, 2009; Zellars et al., 2002), longer articles (Podsakoff et al., 1996; Tsui et al., 1997) and articles including a larger number of references to previous literature (such as M. Podsakoff et al., 1990) tend to have a higher number of citations. Hamrick et al., (2010) further explained that the time of publication, the field of study, the nature of the work, and the journal in which the work appears are possible determinants of the likelihood of citation and impact. For example, studies published soon after the introduction of OCB received more citations. Articles such as (Farh et al., 1990, 1997; Organ & Konovsky, 1989; Podsakoff et al., 1997) were cited by subsequent authors to explain how their research fits with previous studies in the same or similar fields (Masic, 2013). All 66 empirical studies report original research used quantitative survey methods to collect data. Hamrick et al., (2010) statement about the journal in which the article is published was extended by Wang et al., (2011) who explained that both the articles' inner quality and external features, mainly represented as the reputation of the authors and journals, contribute to the generation of highly-cited articles.

Authors Profile

We used MS Excel software for authorship analysis. Table 1 presents the data of the top ten leading authors of these 100 highly cited articles which contributed 25 percent articles. Among these top 10 authors, seven belong to the USA, and one each from China, Hong Kong, and Australia. We ranked these authors based on their total number of publications. If many publications were equal, we ranked them as per their h-index and further total global citations. These 100 articles have been contributed by 270 authors. If we exclude the doubling of authors, these 100 articles then contributed by 184 authors.

Table 1 also presents data on the authors' overall publications, first publication, and recent publication. It is pertinent to mention here that this data does not only concern OCB because all these authors work in multiple fields. Their subject areas range from 4 to 9. Moreover, the total publications of these authors chosen for this study only include those that fall within the top 100 articles.

Table 1
Top 10 Highly Productive Authors

Rank	Author Name	1 st Author	2 nd Author	TP ^a	Affiliation	Country	h-index	TGC ^b	Subject Areas	OP ^c	FP ^d	RP ^e
1	Podsakoff P.M.	5	3	8	University of Florida	USA	50	528 71	9	7 7	197 9	20 19
2	MacKenzie S.B.	2	3	6	Indiana University	USA	38	430 59	7	4 4	199 0	20 18
3	Organ D.W.	3	2	5	Indiana University	USA	21	160 06	7	5 5	197 1	20 18
4	Moorman R.H.	4		5	Elon University	USA	15	605 7	6	2 1	199 0	20 19
5	Bolino M.C.	2	1	4	Price College of Business	USA	34	542 4	6	6 0	199 6	20 18
6	Farh J.-L.	2		3	China Europe International Business School	China	33	641 6	7	6 2	198 3	20 19
7	Turnley W.H.	2	1	3	Kansas State University	USA	29	474 5	6	4 4	199 4	20 17
8	Hui C.	2	1	3	The University of Hong Kong	Hong Kong	29	274 1	6	4 8	199 2	20 19
9	Chen Z.X.	1		3	Australian National University	Australia	25	427 1	5	3 1	199 9	20 13
10	Konovsky M.A.	2	1	3	Tulane University	USA	12	334 8	4	1 4	197 9	20 09

^aTP: Total publications; ^bTGC: Total global citations; ^cOP: Overall Publications; ^dFP: First Publication; ^eRP: Recent Publications

Preferred Journals

Researchers argue that articles published in top journals serve as authentic sources of knowledge (Wei, 2019). For example, Svensson and Wood, (2006) identify articles published in top journals as the gateways to the front lines of a field. We manually arranged the list of these top 100 articles in Excel. Our results showed that the top 100 highly cited articles were published in 26 high quality journals (Table 2), ranked in terms of a total number of publications, however, when a number of articles were equivalent, journal ranked via order of CiteScore. Together, top five journals cover 68 percent of the top 100 highly cited articles, whereas the other 21 journals cover the remaining 32 percent of the articles. These journals are published by various bodies such as professional publishers, academic institutes and professional associations.

Table 2
List of Journals Published top 100 Highly Cited Articles

Rank	Source Title	TP ^a	TGC ^b	CS ^c	Publisher	NSA ^d	SCY ^e
1	Journal of Applied Psychology	31	181 46	6.8 6	American Psychological Association	1	1917
2	Academy of Management Journal	12	652 6	10. 36	Academy of Management	4	1989
3	Journal of Management	10	631 2	10. 96	Sage	2	1975
4	Journal of Organizational Behavior	10	367 3	6.5 9	Blackwell Publishing	4	1984

5	Personnel Psychology	5	329 1	7.1	Blackwell Publishing	2	1948
6	Journal of Vocational Behavior	3	317 8	4.8	Elsevier	4	1975
7	Human Performance	3	220 1	1.9	Routledge	3	1988
8	Leadership Quarterly	2	242 0	6.2 3	Elsevier	4	1990
9	Organizational Behavior and Human Decision Processes	2	193 9	3.8 2	Elsevier	2	1985
10	Academy of Management Review	2	995	9.2	Academy of Management	3	1996
11	Administrative Science Quarterly	2	930	8.4 2	Cornell University	3	1996
12	Journal of Marketing	2	682	9.2 8	American Marketing Association	2	1996
13	Employee Responsibilities and Rights Journal	2	521	0.8 1	Springer	2	2000
14	Journal of Business Research	2	479	5.3 2	Elsevier	1	1973
15	Journal of Managerial Psychology	1	108 5	2.0 5	Emerald	4	1986
16	Psychological Bulletin	1	749	17. 88	American Psychological Association	1	1904
17	British Journal of Social Psychology	1	718	2.5 3	Blackwell Publishing	1	1981
18	Research in Organizational Behavior	1	550	5.5 9	Elsevier	3	2008 -18
19	Journal of Management Studies	1	383	5.9 9	Blackwell Publishing	3	1964
20	Human Resource Management Review	1	372	4.9 7	Elsevier	2	1991
21	Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science	1	328	8.1 6	Springer	3	1973
22	Organization Science	1	302	4.7 6	Institute for Operations Research and the Management Sciences	3	1996
23	Journal of Applied Social Psychology	1	281	1.9 9	Blackwell Publishing	1	1971
24	Academy of Management Perspectives	1	273	5.9 2	Academy of Management	3	2006
25	International Journal of Selection and Assessment	1	251	1.0 6	Blackwell Publishing	5	1993
26	Journal of Retailing	1	246	8.1 2	Elsevier	1	1993

^aTP: Total publications; ^bTGC: Total global citations; ^cCS: CiteScore; ^dNSA: Number of subject areas; ^eSCY: Scopus citation year

Conclusion

The purpose of this study was to analyze what makes some articles that researchers cite frequently, and frequent citations enlisted these articles among highly cited articles. Therefore, this study advances the research by offering factors that impact the field of OCB. We conclude that these highly cited articles are unique in nature of the work and have an excellent blend of variables, frameworks, methods, and statistical analysis contributed by highly reputed authors and high-quality journals. These articles helped researchers, practitioners, and students of organizational behavior to understand OCB from various perspectives, and these articles' novel work instigates impactful knowledge transfer and provides guidelines for future studies. Not only do these articles enhance the authors' h-index, but they also raise the i-index of the journals in which these articles are published.

Limitations and Future Recommendations

Like other studies in the field of OCB, this article is also not limitation free. This article judged the work of other authors in the field, and the reader should bear in mind that the article scope was too broad, so study findings cannot be generalized. However, this article provides the preliminary ideas for future studies in terms of the nature of the study, field, methodology, and framework. Future scholars may add antecedents, consequences, or dimensions of OCB in their search frame.

References

- Azmi, F. T., Desai, K., & Jayakrishnan, K. (2016). Organizational Citizenship Behavior (OCB): A Comprehensive Literature Review. *Sumedha Journal of Management*, 5(1), 102–117. http://search.proquest.com.ezproxy.app.willamette.edu/docview/1777248719?rfr_id=info%3Axri%2Fsid%3Aprimo
- Carpini, J. A., & Parker, S. K. (2017). *The Bigger Picture : How Organizational Citizenship Behaviors Fit Within a Oxford Handbooks Online The Bigger Picture : How Organizational Citizenship Behaviors Fit Within a Broader Conceptualization of Work Performance* (Issue May 2018). <https://doi.org/10.1093/oxfordhb/9780190219000.013.3>
- Eaton, D. J. (2014). Highly cited papers in Medical Physics. *Medical Physics*, 41(8), 2013–2015. <https://doi.org/10.1118/1.4887822>
- Falagas, M. E., Pitsouni, E. I., Malietzis, G. A., & Pappas, G. (2008). Comparison of PubMed, Scopus, Web of Science, and Google Scholar: strengths and weaknesses. *The FASEB Journal*, 22(2), 338–342. <https://doi.org/10.1096/fj.07-9492lsf>
- Farh, J. L., Earley, P. C., & Lin, S. C. (1997). Impetus for action: A cultural analysis of justice and organizational citizenship behavior in Chinese society. *Administrative Science Quarterly*, 42(3), 421–444. <https://doi.org/10.2307/2393733>
- Farh, J. L., Podsakoff, P. M., & Organ, D. W. (1990). Accounting for Organizational Citizenship Behavior: Leader Fairness and Task Scope versus Satisfaction. *Journal of Management*, 16(4), 705–721. <https://doi.org/10.1177/014920639001600404>
- Franceschini, F., Maisano, D., & Mastrogiacomo, L. (2016). Empirical analysis and classification of database errors in Scopus and Web of Science. *Journal of Informetrics*, 10(4), 933–953. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.joi.2016.07.003>
- Fu, H. Z., & Ho, Y. S. (2018). Highly cited articles of corrosion research in science citation index Expanded. *Asian Journal of Chemistry*, 30(4), 703–710. <https://doi.org/10.14233/ajchem.2018.20949>
- Garousi, V., & Fernandes, J. M. (2016). Highly-cited papers in software engineering: The top-100. *Information and Software Technology*, 71, 108–128. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.infsof.2015.11.003>
- Grant, A. M., & Mayer, D. M. (2009). Good Soldiers and Good Actors: Prosocial and Impression Management Motives as Interactive Predictors of Affiliative Citizenship Behaviors. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 94(4), 900–912. <https://doi.org/10.1037/a0013770>
- Haidich, A.-B. (2010). *Meta-analysis in medical research Meta-analysis in medical research. December 2010.*
- Hamrick, T. A., Fricker, R. D., & Brown, G. G. (2010). Assessing what distinguishes highly cited from less-cited papers published in interfaces. *Interfaces*, 40(6), 454–464. <https://doi.org/10.1287/inte.1100.0527>
- Hazzi, O. A. (2018). Organizational Citizenship Behavior: A Holistic Review. *Global Encyclopedia of Public Administration, Public Policy, and Governance*, 1–12. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-31816-5_3677-1

- Hsu, C. L., & Lin, J. C. C. (2008). Acceptance of blog usage: The roles of technology acceptance, social influence and knowledge sharing motivation. *Information and Management*, 45(1), 65–74. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.im.2007.11.001>
- Ishaq, M. I., Hussain, N. M., Nawaz, M. M., Asim, A. I., & Cheema, L. J. (2012). Assessment of LMX as mediator in procedural justice –organizational citizenship behavior relationship. *New Educational Review*, 29(3), 202–211.
- Liao, H., & Rupp, D. E. (2005). The impact of justice climate and justice orientation on work outcomes: A cross-level multifoci framework. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 90(2), 242–256. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0021-9010.90.2.242>
- Masic, I. (2013). The importance of proper citation of references in biomedical articles. *Acta Informatica Medica*, 21(3), 148–155. <https://doi.org/10.5455/aim.2013.21.148-155>
- Md Khudzari, J., Kurian, J., Tartakovsky, B., & Raghavan, G. S. V. (2018). Bibliometric analysis of global research trends on microbial fuel cells using Scopus database. *Biochemical Engineering Journal*, 136, 51–60. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.bej.2018.05.002>
- Mohr, K. A. J., Ding, G., Strong, A., Branum, L., Watson, N., Priestley, K. L., Juth, S., Carpenter, N., & Lundstrom, K. (2017). Reading the Past to Inform the Future: 25 Years of The Reading Teacher. *Reading Teacher*, 71(3), 251–264. <https://doi.org/10.1002/trtr.1636>
- Murphy, G., Athanasou, J., & King, N. (2002). Job satisfaction and organizational citizenship behavior: A study of Australian human-service professionals. *Journal of Managerial Psychology*, 17(4), 287–297. <https://doi.org/10.1108/02683940210428092>
- Ocampo, L., Acedillo, V., Bacunador, A. M., Balo, C. C., Joreen, Y., Ocampo, L., Acedillo, V., Bacunador, A. M., Balo, C. C., & Joreen, Y. (2018). *A historical review of the development of organizational citizenship behavior (OCB) and its implications for the twenty-first century*. <https://doi.org/10.1108/PR-04-2017-0136>
- Organ, D. W., & Konovsky, M. (1989). Cognitive Versus Affective Determinants of Organizational Citizenship Behavior. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 74(1), 157–164. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0021-9010.74.1.157>
- Podsakoff, M., Mackenzie, S. B., & Moorman, H. (1990). Leader Behaviors and Their Effects on Followers' Trust in Leader, Satisfaction, and Citizenship Behaviors. *Leadership Quarterly*, 1(2), 107–142.
- Podsakoff, N. P., Whiting, S. W., Podsakoff, P. M., & Blume, B. D. (2009). *Individual- and Organizational-Level Consequences of Organizational Citizenship Behaviors: A Meta-Analysis*. 94(1), 122–141. <https://doi.org/10.1037/a0013079>
- Podsakoff, P. M., Ahearne, M., & MacKenzie, S. B. (1997). Organizational citizenship behavior and the quantity and quality of work group performance. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 82(2), 262–270. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0021-9010.82.2.262>
- Podsakoff, P. M., MacKenzie, S. B., & Bommer, W. H. (1996). Transformational Leader Behaviors and Substitutes for Leadership as Determinants of Employee Satisfaction, Commitment, Trust, and Organizational Citizenship Behaviors. *Journal of Management*, 22(2), 259–298. <https://doi.org/10.1177/014920639602200204>
- Podsakoff, P. M., Mackenzie, S. B., Paine, J. B., & Bachrach, D. G. (2000). *Organizational Citizenship Behaviors: A Critical Review of the Theoretical and Future Research*. 26(3), 513–563.
- Rizwan, Q. D., Yasir, M., Muhammad, I. I., & Amina, A. (2014). Role of Organizational Learning, Climate and Justice on Teachers' Extra-Role Performance. *Journal of Basic and Applied Scientific Research*, 4(1), 9–14.
- Sheeraz, M. I., Ahmad, U. N. U., Ishaq, M. I., & Nor, K. M. (2020). Moderating role of leader-member exchange between the relationship of organizational justice and organizational citizenship

- behavior. *Pakistan Journal of Commerce and Social Science*, 14(3), 635–660.
- Shore, L. M. F., & Wayne, S. J. (1993). Commitment and Employee Behavior: Comparison of Affective Commitment and Continuance Commitment With Perceived Organizational Support. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 78(5), 774–780. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0021-9010.78.5.774>
- Smith, C. A., Organ, D. W., & Near, J. P. (1983). Organizational citizenship behavior: Its nature and antecedents. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 68(4), 653–663.
- Svensson, G., & Wood, G. (2006). The Pareto plus syndrome in top marketing journals: Research and journal criteria. *European Business Review*, 18(6), 457–467. <https://doi.org/10.1108/09555340610711085>
- Tsui, A. S., Pearce, J. L., Porter, L. W., & Tripoli, A. M. (1997). *Academy of Management Alternative Approaches to the Employee-Organization Relationship: Does Investment in EMPLOYEE-ORGANIZATION RELATIONSHIP: DOES INVESTMENT IN EMPLOYEES PAY OFF?* Hong Kong University of Science and Technology. 40(5), 1089–1121.
- Turnley, W. H., & Feldman, D. C. (2000). Re-examining the effects of psychological contract violations: Unmet expectations and job dissatisfaction as mediators. *Journal of Organizational Behavior*, 21(1), 25–42. [https://doi.org/10.1002/\(SICI\)1099-1379\(200002\)21:1<25::AID-JOB2>3.0.CO;2-Z](https://doi.org/10.1002/(SICI)1099-1379(200002)21:1<25::AID-JOB2>3.0.CO;2-Z)
- Wagner, S. L., & Rush, M. C. (2000). Altruistic organizational citizenship behavior: Context, disposition, and age. *Journal of Social Psychology*, 140(3), 379–391. <https://doi.org/10.1080/00224540009600478>
- Wan, H. L. (n.d.). *Organisational Justice and Citizenship Behavior in Malaysia Governance and Citizenship in Asia*.
- Wang, M., Yu, G., & Yu, D. (2011). Mining typical features for highly cited papers. *Scientometrics*, 87(3), 695–706. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11192-011-0366-1>
- Wei, G. (2019). a Bibliometric Analysis of the Top Five Economics Journals During 2012–2016. *Journal of Economic Surveys*, 33(1), 25–59. <https://doi.org/10.1111/joes.12260>
- Williams, L. J., & Anderson, S. E. (1991). Job Satisfaction. In *Journal of Management* (Vol. 17, Issue 3, pp. 601–617).
- Yan, Y., Tian, S., & Zhang, J. (2020). The impact of a paper's new combinations and new components on its citation. *Scientometrics*, 122(2), 895–913. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11192-019-03314-6>
- Zellars, K. L., Tepper, B. J., & Duffy, M. K. (2002). Abusive supervision and subordinates' organizational citizenship behavior. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 87(6), 1068–1076. <https://doi.org/10.1037/0021-9010.87.6.1068>

Appendix A

List of Top 100 Highly Cited Articles on OCB

Rank	Authors	Title	Source Title	Volume (Issue)	Pages	TGC ^a
1	Colquitt J.A., Wesson M.J., Porter C.O.L.H., Conlon D.E., Ng K.Y.	Justice at the millennium: A meta-analytic review of 25 years of organizational justice research	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2001	86 (3)	425-445	2368
2	Meyer J.P., Stanley D.J., Herscovitch L., Topolnytsky L.	Affective, continuance, and normative commitment to the organization: A meta-analysis of antecedents, correlates, and consequences	Journal of Vocational Behavior, 2002	61 (1)	20-52	2311
3	Podsakoff P.M., MacKenzie S.B., Moorman R.H., Fetter R.	Transformational leader behaviors and their effects on followers' trust in leader, satisfaction, and organizational citizenship behaviors	The Leadership Quarterly, 1990	1 (2)	107-142	2053
4	Podsakoff P.M., MacKenzie S.B., Paine J.B., Bachrach D.G.	Organizational citizenship behaviors: A critical review of the theoretical and empirical literature and suggestions for future research	Journal of Management, 2000	26 (3)	513-563	2033
5	Cohen-Charash Y., Spector P.E.	The role of justice in organizations: A meta-analysis	Organizational Behavior and Human Decision Processes, 2001	86 (2)	278-321	1551
6	Moorman R.H.	Relationship Between Organizational Justice and Organizational Citizenship Behaviors: Do Fairness Perceptions Influence Employee Citizenship?	Journal of Applied Psychology, 1991	76 (6)	845-855	1540
7	Smith C.A., Organ D.W., Near J.P.	Organizational citizenship behavior: Its nature and antecedents	Journal of Applied Psychology, 1983	68 (4)	653-663	1527
8	Organ D.W., Ryan K.	A meta-analytic review of attitudinal and dispositional predictors of organizational citizenship behavior	Personnel Psychology, 1995	48 (4)	775-802	1356
9	Williams L.J., Anderson S.E.	Job Satisfaction and Organizational Commitment as Predictors of Organizational Citizenship and In-Role Behaviors	Journal of Management, 1991	17 (3)	601-617	1342
10	Saks A.M.	Antecedents and consequences of employee engagement	Journal of Managerial Psychology, 2006	21 (7)	600-619	1085
11	Organ D.W.	Organizational citizenship behavior: It's construct clean-up time	Human Performance, 1997	10 (2)	85-97	1026
12	Konovsky M.A., Pugh S.D.	Citizenship behavior and social exchange.	Academy of Management Journal, 1994	37 (3)	656-669	887
13	Lepine J.A., Erez A., Johnson D.E.	The nature and dimensionality of organizational citizenship behavior: a critical review and meta-analysis.	The Journal of Applied Psychology, 2002	87 (1)	52-65	842
14	Tsui A.S., Pearce J.L., Porter L.W., Tripoli A.M.	Alternative approaches to the employee-organizational relationship: Does investment in employees pay off?	Academy of Management Journal, 1997	40 (5)	1089-1121	841
15	Rich B.L., Lepine J.A., Crawford E.R.	Job engagement: Antecedents and effects on job performance	Academy of Management Journal, 2010	53 (3)	617-635	815
16	Colquitt J.A., Scott B.A., LePine J.A.	Trust, Trustworthiness, and Trust Propensity: A Meta-Analytic Test of Their Unique Relationships With Risk Taking and Job Performance	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2007	92 (4)	909-927	800

17	George J.M., Brief A.P.	Feeling Good-Doing Good: A Conceptual Analysis of the Mood at Work-Organizational Spontaneity Relationship	Psychological Bulletin, 1992	112 (2)	310-329	749
18	Bergami M., Bagozzi R.P.	Self-categorization, affective commitment and group self-esteem as distinct aspects of social identity in the organization	British Journal of Social Psychology, 2000	39 (4)	555-577	718
19	Podsakoff P.M., MacKenzie S.B., Bommer W.H.	Transformational leader behaviors and substitutes for leadership as determinants of employee satisfaction, commitment, trust, and organizational citizenship	Journal of Management, 1996	22 (2)	259-298	708
20	Aryee S., Budhwar P.S., Chen Z.X.	Trust as a mediator of the relationship between organizational justice and work outcomes: Test of a social exchange model	Journal of Organizational Behavior, 2002	23 (3)	267-285	694
21	Podsakoff N.P., Whiting S.W., Podsakoff P.M., Blume B.D.	Individual- and Organizational-Level Consequences of Organizational Citizenship Behaviors: A Meta-Analysis	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2009	94 (1)	122-141	690
22	Lee K., Allen N.J.	Organizational citizenship behavior and workplace deviance: the role of affect and cognitions	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2002	87 (1)	131-142	686
23	Piccolo R.F., Colquitt J.A.	Transformational leadership and job behaviors: The mediating role of core job characteristics	Academy of Management Journal, 2006	49 (2)	327-340	681
24	Podsakoff P.M., Ahearne M., MacKenzie S.B.	Organizational citizenship behavior and the quantity and quality of work group performance	Journal of Applied Psychology, 1997	82 (2)	262-270	679
25	Borman W.C., Motowidlo S.J.	Task performance and contextual performance: The meaning for personnel selection research	Human Performance, 1997	10 (2)	99-109	663
26	Farh J.-L., Earley P.C., Lin S.-C.	Impetus for action: A cultural analysis of justice and organizational citizenship behavior in Chinese society	Administrative Science Quarterly, 1997	42 (3)	421-444	622
27	Cropanzano R., Byrne Z.S., Bobocel D.R., Rupp D.E.	Moral virtues, fairness heuristics, social entities, and other denizens of organizational justice	Journal of Vocational Behavior, 2001	58 (2)	164-209	614
28	Cable D.M., DeRue D.S.	The convergent and discriminant validity of subjective fit perceptions	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2002	87 (5)	875-884	579
29	Shore L.M., Wayne S.J.	Commitment and Employee Behavior: Comparison of Affective Commitment and Continuance Commitment With Perceived Organizational Support	Journal of Applied Psychology, 1993	78 (5)	774-780	575
30	Wang H., Law K.S., Hackett R.D., Wang D., Chen Z.X.	Leader-member exchange as a mediator of the relationship between transformational leadership and followers' performance and organizational citizenship behavior	Academy of Management Journal, 2005	48 (3)	420-432	569
31	Organ D.W., Konovsky M.	Cognitive Versus Affective Determinants of Organizational Citizenship Behavior	Journal of Applied Psychology, 1989	74 (1)	157-164	561
32	Cropanzano R., Rupp D.E., Byrne Z.S.	The relationship of emotional exhaustion to work attitudes, job performance, and organizational citizenship behaviors	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2003	88 (1)	160-169	550
33	Frese M., Fay D.	4. Personal initiative: An active performance concept for work in the 21st century	Research in Organizational Behavior, 2001	23	133-187	550

34	Koys D.J.	The effects of employee satisfaction, organizational citizenship behavior, and turnover on organizational effectiveness: A unit-level, longitudinal study	Personnel Psychology, 2001	54 (1)	101-114	549
35	Zhao H., Wayne S.J., Glibkowski B.C., Bravo J.	The impact of psychological contract breach on work-related outcomes: A meta-analysis	Personnel Psychology, 2007	60 (3)	647-680	548
36	Hofmann D.A., Morgeson F.P., Gerrass S.J.	Climate as a moderator of the relationship between leader-member exchange and content specific citizenship: Safety climate as an exemplar	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2003	88 (1)	170-178	536
37	Moorman R.H., Blakely G.L.	Individualism-collectivism as an individual difference predictor of organizational citizenship behavior	Journal of Organizational Behavior, 1995	16 (2)	127-142	532
38	Berry C.M., Ones D.S., Sackett P.R.	Interpersonal deviance, organizational deviance, and their common correlates: A review and meta-analysis	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2007	92 (2)	410-424	524
39	Dalal R.S.	A meta-analysis of the relationship between organizational citizenship behavior and counterproductive work behavior	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2005	90 (6)	1241-1255	512
40	Podsakoff P.M., MacKenzie S.B.	Impact of organizational citizenship behavior on organizational performance: A review and suggestions for future research	Human Performance, 1997	10 (2)	133-151	512
41	Sun L.-Y., Aryee S., Law K.S.	High-performance human resource practices, citizenship behavior, and organizational performance: A relational perspective	Academy of Management Journal, 2007	50 (3)	558-577	506
42	Bolino M.C.	Citizenship and impression management: Good soldiers or good actors?	Academy of Management Review, 1999	24 (1)	82-98	498
43	Bolino M.C., Turnley W.H., Bloodgood J.M.	Citizenship behavior and the creation of social capital in organizations	Academy of Management Review, 2002	27 (4)	505-522	497
44	Moorman R.H., Blakely G.L., Niehoff B.P.	Does perceived organizational support mediate the relationship between procedural justice and organizational citizenship behavior?	Academy of Management Journal, 1998	41 (3)	351-357	488
45	Pillai R., Schriesheim C.A., Williams E.S.	Fairness perceptions and trust as mediators for transformational and transactional leadership: A two-sample study	Journal of Management, 1999	25 (6)	897-933	484
46	Ilies R., Nahrgang J.D., Morgeson F.P.	Leader-member exchange and citizenship behaviors: A meta-analysis	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2007	92 (1)	269-277	473
47	Robinson S.L., Morrison E.W.	Psychological contracts and OCB: The effect of unfulfilled obligations on civic virtue behavior	Journal of Organizational Behavior, 1995	16 (3)	289-298	472
48	Nishii L.H., Lepak D.P., Schneider B.	Employee attributions of the "why" of HR practices: Their effects on employee attitudes and behaviors, and customer satisfaction	Personnel Psychology, 2008	61 (3)	503-545	423
49	Mayer R.C., Gavin M.B.	Trust in management and performance: Who minds the shop while the employees watch the boss?	Academy of Management Journal, 2005	48 (5)	874-888	422
50	Ehrhart M.G.	Leadership and procedural justice climate as antecedents of unit-level organizational citizenship behavior	Personnel Psychology, 2004	57 (1)	61-94	415

51	Schneider B., Ehrhart M.G., Mayer D.M., Saltz J.L., Niles-Jolly K.	Understanding organization-customer links in service settings	Academy of Management Journal, 2005	of 48 (6)	1017-1032	413
52	Ng T.W.H., Feldman D.C.	The Relationship of Age to Ten Dimensions of Job Performance	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2008	93 (2)	392-423	411
53	Wayne S.J., Shore L.M., Bommer W.H., Tetric L.E.	The role of fair treatment and rewards in perceptions of organizational support and leader-member exchange	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2002	87 (3)	590-598	408
54	MacKenzie S.B., Podsakoff P.M., Fetter R.	Organizational citizenship behavior and objective productivity as determinants of managerial evaluations of salespersons' performance	Organizational Behavior and Human Decision Processes, 1991	50 (1)	123-150	388
55	Coyle-Shapiro J., Kessler I.	Consequences of the psychological contract for the employment relationship: A large scale survey	Journal of Management Studies, 2000	of 37 (7)	903-930	383
56	Spector P.E., Fox S.	An emotion-centered model of voluntary work behavior. Some parallels between counterproductive work behavior and organizational citizenship behavior	Human Resource Management Review, 2002	12 (2)	269-292	372
57	Liden R.C., Wayne S.J., Zhao H., Henderson D.	Servant leadership: Development of a multidimensional measure and multi-level assessment	Leadership Quarterly, 2008	19 (2)	161-177	367
58	Van Dyne L., Pierce J.L.	Psychological ownership and feelings of possession: Three field studies predicting employee attitudes and organizational citizenship behavior	Journal of Organizational Behavior, 2004	of 25 (4)	439-459	362
59	Rioux S.M., Penner L.A.	The causes of organizational citizenship behavior: A motivational analysis	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2001	86 (6)	1306-1314	357
60	Todd Donavan D., Brown T.J., Mowen J.C.	Internal Benefits of Service-Worker Customer Orientation: Job Satisfaction, Commitment, and Organizational Citizenship Behaviors	Journal of Marketing, 2004	of 68 (1)	128-146	355
61	Lavelle J.J., Rupp D.E., Brockner J.	Taking a multifoci approach to the study of justice, social exchange, and citizenship behavior: The target similarity model	Journal of Management, 2007	of 33 (6)	841-866	343
62	Taras V., Kirkman B.L., Steel P.	Examining the Impact of Culture's Consequences: A Three-Decade, Multilevel, Meta-Analytic Review of Hofstede's Cultural Value Dimensions	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2010	95 (3)	405-439	341
63	Aryee S., Sun L.-Y., Chen Z.X., Debrah Y.A.	Antecedents and outcomes of abusive supervision: Test of a trickle-down model	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2007	92 (1)	191-201	340
64	Kirkman B., Chen G., Farh J.-L., Chen Z.X., Lowe K.	Individual power distance orientation and follower reactions to transformational leaders: A cross-level, cross-cultural examination	Academy of Management Journal, 2009	of 52 (4)	744-764	339
65	Zellars K.L., Tepper B.J., Duffy M.K.	Abusive supervision and subordinates' organizational citizenship behavior	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2002	87 (6)	1068-1076	337
66	MacKenzie S.B., Podsakoff P.M., Rich G.A.	Transformational and transactional leadership and salesperson performance	Journal of the Academy of Marketing Science, 2001	of 29 (2)	115-134	328
67	Netemeyer R.G., Boles J.S., McKee D.O., McMurrian R.	An investigation into the antecedents of organizational citizenship behaviors in a personal selling context	Journal of Marketing, 1997	of 61 (3)	85-98	327

68	Colquitt J.A., Scott B.A., Rodell J.B., Long D.M., Zapata C.P., Conlon D.E., Wesson M.J.	Justice at the millennium, a decade later: A meta-analytic test of social exchange and affect-based perspectives	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2013	98 (2)	199-236	326
69	Turnley W.H., Feldman D.C.	Re-examining the effects of psychological contract violations: Unmet expectations and job dissatisfaction as mediators	Journal of Organizational Behavior, 2000	21 (1)	25-42	312
70	Côté S., Miners C.T.H.	Emotional intelligence, cognitive intelligence, and job performance	Administrative Science Quarterly, 2006	51 (1)	28-Jan	308
71	Bolino M.C., Turnley W.H.	The personal costs of citizenship behavior: The relationship between individual initiative and role overload, job stress, and work-family conflict	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2005	90 (4)	740-748	305
72	Pierce J.L., Gardner D.G.	Self-esteem within the work and organizational context: A review of the organization-based self-esteem literature	Journal of Management, 2004	30 (5)	591-622	302
73	Farh J.-L., Zhong C.-B., Organ D.W.	Organizational citizenship behavior in the People's Republic of China	Organization Science, 2004	15 (2)	241-253	302
74	Halbesleben J.R.B., Bowler Wm.M.	Emotional exhaustion and job performance: The mediating role of motivation	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2007	92 (1)	93-106	295
75	Kehoe R.R., Wright P.M.	The Impact of High-Performance Human Resource Practices on Employees' Attitudes and Behaviors	Journal of Management, 2013	39 (2)	366-391	294
76	Randall M.L., Cropanzano R., Bormann C.A., Birjulin A.	Organizational politics and organizational support as predictors of work attitudes, job performance, and organizational citizenship behavior	Journal of Organizational Behavior, 1999	20 (2)	159-174	293
77	Lambert S.J.	Added benefits: The link between work-life benefits and organizational citizenship behavior	Academy of Management Journal, 2000	43 (5)	801-815	292
78	Liao H., Rupp D.E.	The impact of justice climate and justice orientation on work outcomes: A cross-level multifoci framework	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2005	90 (2)	242-256	291
79	Turnley W.H., Bolino M.C., Lester S.W., Bloodgood J.M.	The impact of psychological contract fulfillment on the performance of in-role and organizational citizenship behaviors	Journal of Management, 2003	29 (2)	187-206	284
80	Allen T.D., Rush M.C.	The effects of organizational citizenship behavior on performance judgments: A field study and a laboratory experiment	Journal of Applied Psychology, 1998	83 (2)	247-260	282
81	Shore L.M., Lynch P., Tetrick L.E., Barksdale K.	Social and economic exchange: Construct development and validation	Journal of Applied Social Psychology, 2006	36 (4)	837-867	281
82	Cropanzano R., Bowen D.E., Gilliland S.W.	The management of organizational justice	Academy of Management Perspectives, 2007	21 (4)	34-48	273
83	Illies R., Scott B.A., Judge T.A.	The interactive effects of personal traits and experienced states on intraindividual patterns of citizenship behavior	Academy of Management Journal, 2006	49 (3)	561-575	273
84	Evans W.R., Davis W.D.	High-performance work systems and organizational performance: The mediating role of internal social structure	Journal of Management, 2005	31 (5)	758-775	273
85	Graham J.W.	An essay on organizational citizenship behavior	Employee Responsibilities and Rights Journal, 1991	4 (4)	249-270	270

86	Andersson L.M., Bateman T.S.	Cynicism in the workplace: Some causes and effects	Journal of Organizational Behavior, 1997	of 18 (5)	449-469	267
87	Coyle-Shapiro J.A.-M.	A psychological contract perspective on organizational citizenship behavior	Journal of Organizational Behavior, 2002	of 23 (8)	927-946	264
88	Bettencourt L.A., Gwinner K.P., Meuter M.L.	A comparison of attitude, personality, and knowledge predictors of service-oriented organizational citizenship behaviors	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2001	86 (1)	29-41	263
89	Hoffman B.J., Blair C.A., Meriac J.P., Woehr D.J.	Expanding the criterion domain? A quantitative review of the OCB literature	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2007	92 (2)	555-566	257
90	Konovsky M.A., Organ D.W.	Dispositional and contextual determinants of organizational citizenship behavior	Journal of Organizational Behavior, 1996	of 17 (3)	253-265	254
91	Hoffman B.J., Woehr D.J.	A quantitative review of the relationship between person-organization fit and behavioral outcomes	Journal of Vocational Behavior, 2006	of 68 (3)	389-399	253
92	Borman W.C., Penner L.A., Allen T.D., Motowidlo S.J.	Personality Predictors of Citizenship Performance	International Journal of Selection and Assessment, 2001	9	52-69	251
93	Moorman R.H., Niehoff B.P., Organ D.W.	Treating employees fairly and organizational citizenship behavior: Sorting the effects of job satisfaction, organizational commitment, and procedural justice	Employee Responsibilities and Rights Journal, 1993	6 (3)	209-225	251
94	Farh J.-L., Podsakoff P.M., Organ D.W.	Accounting for Organizational Citizenship Behavior: Leader Fairness and Task Scope versus Satisfaction	Journal of Management, 1990	of 16 (4)	705-721	249
95	Walumbwa F.O., Hartnell C.A., Oke A.	Servant Leadership, Procedural Justice Climate, Service Climate, Employee Attitudes, and Organizational Citizenship Behavior: A Cross-Level Investigation	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2010	95 (3)	517-529	247
96	Bell S.J., Menguc B.	The employee-organization relationship, organizational citizenship behaviors, and superior service quality	Journal of Retailing, 2002	78 (2)	131-146	246
97	Grant A.M., Mayer D.M.	Good Soldiers and Good Actors: Prosocial and Impression Management Motives as Interactive Predictors of Affiliative Citizenship Behaviors	Journal of Applied Psychology, 2009	94 (4)	900-912	244
98	Farrell A.M.	Insufficient discriminant validity: A comment on Bove, Pervan, Beatty, and Shiu (2009)	Journal of Business Research, 2010	63 (3)	324-327	241
99	Yi Y., Gong T.	Customer value co-creation behavior: Scale development and validation	Journal of Business Research, 2013	66 (9)	1279-1284	238
100	Piccolo R.F., Greenbaum R., den Hartog D.N., Folger R.	The relationship between ethical leadership and core job characteristics	Journal of Organizational Behavior, 2010	of 31	259-278	223

^aTGC: Total global citations

Note: Full reference of above 100 articles were not mentioned in reference section due to duplication of data.

Uplifting the Socioeconomic Life of Rural People through the Provision of Credit facilities and Entrepreneurship Development: The Role of CUSO International

Ojong-Ejoh Mary Uyilowhma, Bassey Antigha Okon and Angioha Pius Unim
University of Calabar, Nigeria

The study examines the correlation between Canadian University Student Oversea International credit facilities, entrepreneurship development programme and the socio-economic life of rural people in Southern Senatorial District. Adopting the survey research method, data was collected from 400 participants from a population of 3847 beneficiaries of the various CUSO programs in Southern Cross River State, using a structured questionnaire. The participants were selected using proportional stratified and accidental sampling technique. Elicited data was analyzed using descriptive statistics before the result was then subjected to correlation analysis at 0.05 confidence level. The descriptive analysis revealed that all the participants, 371 (100.00%), were beneficiaries. 335 (90.30%) participants reported that their socioeconomic status has improved since they benefitted from the CUSO microcredit scheme. 352 (94.88) participants reported that they were beneficiaries of the CUSO entrepreneurship program. 346 (93.3%) reported that the entrepreneurship development program has helped improved their employment status. From the parametric statistics carried out, it was discovered that there was a statistically significant correlation ($r(369) = 0.113$; $p < 0.05$) between CUSO credit facilities and the Socioeconomic life of rural people. The result also revealed a statistically significant relationship between CUSO international entrepreneurship development programme and the Socioeconomic life of rural people. The study thereby calls for an expansion in the number of beneficiaries of the CUSO program. .

Keyword: CUSO International, credit facilities, entrepreneurship development, Socioeconomic life, Rural people

It has been acknowledged by social scientist and scholars globally that rural communities play an essential role in every society (Mathew, Osabohein, Ogumlusi & Edafe, 2019; Ogundipe, Ogunniyi, Olagunju & Asaleye, 2019). Rural areas are the base source of food and fibre production

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Mrs Ojong-Ejoh, Mary Uyilowhma, Graduate Student, Department of Sociology, University of Calabar, Nigeria, Email: uyiejoh@gmail.com

Contribution of Authors:

1. Ojong-Ejoh, M. U. Conceptualized the study, wrote introduction, Literature Review and recommendation.
2. Bassey, A. O.: Methodology, Data collection and conclusion
3. Angioha, P. U.: Data collection, and interpretation

that supply all aspects of society. They are also the source of any nation's capital formation and a significant market for manufacturers (Olatunbosun, 1975). Despite their importance in any nation's sustainability, rural areas are the least developed, lacking social and economic infrastructures such as good roads, electricity supply, sound health system, good water supply. Nigeria is predominantly rural, with 48 per cent of the nation's total population live in rural communities (World Bank, 2019). Rural Nigeria is very underdeveloped with widespread poverty, increasing unemployment, growing population, glaring social and economic inequality resulting from stagnation in the economic development and government neglect (Olorunjoba, Folarin & Ayede, 2014; Angioha, Nwagboso, Ironbar, & Ishie, 2018). The poverty in rural Nigeria is not just attributed to its financial incapacitation due to low income, but also as a result of a high rate of illiteracy, ill-health and other social and economic deprivation (Egye & Muhammed, 2015). A person is 65 per cent more likely to remain poor if he resides in a rural area of lack of business idea, lack of incentives in the form of credit facilities, absence of social and economic infrastructures such as lack of pipe-borne water, good roads, electricity and quality healthcare (Ukwayi, Angioha & Ojong-Ejoh, 2018; Ojong-Ejoh, Iji & Angioha, 2019; Iji, Ojong & Angioha, 2018).

Southern Cross River State is largely rural and, like other rural areas, suffers social and economic deprivation that finds its origin in stagnation and often regression of rural life's economy. Several factors have been attributed to the underdevelopment and poverty rate in Southern Cross River State, despite the area been endowed with rich and diverse natural resources. Agricultural produce such as cassava, yam, plantain, banana, maize, rice being produced in large quantity in the area yearly, but yet the people still strive to survive (Eteng & Agbor, 2006; Omang, Liu, Wang, Eneji, Makundi & Eneji, 2011; Okoi & Omang, 2018; Ndem, Angioha & Dike, 2020; Ibiam, Bekomson & Angioha, 2020).

Various attempts have been made by development planners and the government overtime to find a solution to the underdevelopment and poverty of rural area in Southern and other parts of Cross River State, Nigeria (Ering, Otu & Archibong, 2014). These attempts though commendable, have failed to achieve much success or stem the tide of rural migration. Some of these programs include the Cross River State Commercial Agriculture Development Project (CR-CADP), National Poverty Eradication Program (NAPEP), Operation Feed the Nation (OFN) etc. Development scientists have attributed these policies and programs' failures to the fact that these policies do not involve the rural people in the decision-making and implementation of the policies. Decisions on these projects are taken at the federal level to restructure existing structures without taking into cognizance the needs of the ordinary rural people (Ering, Otu & Archibong, 2014; Iji, Ojong & Angioha, 2018; Okafor, Ezeaku & Ugwuegbu, 2016). Development scientist considers those past projects and programs as elitist and bourgeois, failing to improve rural peasants' socio-economic life, instead, creating wealth for a few in power at the expense of those it was meant for (Ering, Otu & Archibong, 2004).

Donor agencies, social scientist and development experts have in recent time maintained that any program meant for the rural people must involve them at every stage of the program (Ering,

Otu & Archibong, 2014; Ndem, Angioha & Dike, 2020). Hence, donor agencies and other development organizations have been carrying out projects that consider ordinary rural people's need. One of those agencies is the Canadian university service oversea (CUSO) International. CUSO International, with its partners, has been involved in activities geared towards creating lasting economic opportunities for the vulnerable poor, especially those in rural communities. In Southern Cross River State, Cuso programs YouLead project and Enterprise Development project was designed to promote youth employment and enterprise development with the aid of natural resources of the state such as agriculture, aquaculture, forestry and renewable energy (CUSO Annual Report, 2020). This project is a five-year project able to train and empower 10,416 youth (Cuso annual report 2020). This study attempts to assess the impact of the Cuso international program credit facilities, entrepreneurship development programme and the socioeconomic life of rural people in Southern Cross River State, Nigeria.

Theoretical Foundation

The integrated Rural Development approach is adopted for this study. Associated with the works of Abasiokong in 1981 and developed as a result of the failures of past development efforts based on economic cause-effect relationship popularly known as the bottom-top approach, which marginalized the masses (Abasiokong, 1981; Hallet, 1996). The integrated rural development model emphasises the involvement of the rural poor or the marginalized in being part of the development process. The model stresses the inclusion of the rural poor in the development, planning and execution of development programs. It sees development as a holistic and comprehensive strategy that involves improving the entire rural economy (Akanji, 2006). It emphasizes that rural development efforts need to be broadened by mobilizing and better utilizing natural and human resource through the provision of innovational and purchasing power, which a better distribution of income should do, employment opportunity, creating a closer link between agriculture and other sectors of the rural economy, and improving the standard of living through the provision of infrastructures (Hallet, 1996). The model holds that this can be achieved through a partnership between the government, donor agencies and rural people (Akanji, 2006).

The model is applicable as it explains the socio-economic issues discussed and emphasize the direction of the study. The model emphasizes that development policies and strategies should be multidimensional, covering the provision of improved services, creating income generation opportunities through capacity building, and improved provision of social infrastructures such as healthcare, educational facilities, and modern agricultural technology. CUSO International aims to help provide a change in rural areas by helping the poor in rural communities improve entrepreneurship capacity, invest more in themselves, earn a good income, and contribute to society's general development.

Review of Related Literature

The potentials of donor agencies such as CUSO International as an effective agent of socioeconomic wellbeing of the rural poor have been studied by various scholars (Iji, Ojong, & Angioha, 2018; Akanmi, Salisu, Fasina & Okunubi, 2019; Wakili, 2014). Wakili (2014) examined the

impact of Local Empowerment and Environmental Management Programme (LEEMP) on beneficiaries' socioeconomic status. Data was collected using both qualitative and quantitative data collection methods from 9 local government areas in Adamawa State. Collected data were analyzed using the descriptive and inferential statistic. Findings revealed that LEEMP programs such as water supply, education, health, and roads significantly positively impact beneficiaries' quality of life. Akanmi, Salisu, Fasina, and Okunubi (2019) assessed the effect of LEEMP on poverty alleviation in Oyo state, Nigeria. Needed data was elicited using survey questionnaire and interview guide. Data elicited from participants was analyzed using descriptive and parametric (correlation) statistics. Result revealed that LEEMP significantly correlates with poverty alleviation. Onugu and Onyekachi (2015) examined the impact of Lift Against Poverty Organization (LAPO) as an agent to poverty alleviation using data collected from five LAPO branches using quantitative method of data collection, result revealed that LAPO service was incline to poverty alleviation.

Wahab, Bunyau and Islam (2017) examined the Amanah Ikhtiar Malaysia micro-credit scheme and its relationship with communities' wellbeing. Adopting the survey method, data was collected from 277 microcredit beneficiaries using a pretested interview schedule. Findings from the analysis revealed that the AIM micro-credit scheme successfully improved the living standard of beneficiaries. Zaidi (2017) assessed the correlation between Akhuwat foundation micro-credit scheme on the socio-economic conditions of beneficiaries. Quantitative data was collected based on the impact of the credit scheme on food security, housing schemes, poverty status, expenditure and monthly income. Findings from the descriptive data analyzed revealed a significant correlation with the improved standard of living of beneficiaries. Gichuru, Ojha, Smith, Symth and Szathowski (2019) examined the impact of microcredit on children nutrition, women empowerment, and contraceptive use in Latin America, sub-Saharan Africa and the Caribbean, data was collected from a secondary review of studies on microcredits between 1990 and 2018. A meta-analysis carried out using STRATA revealed a correlation between microcredit and improved child nutrition, increased contraceptive use and positive women empowerment. Dzini and Obeng (2013) assessed the relationship between microcredit scheme and socio-economic wellbeing of women entrepreneurs in Ghana. Data was collected from 840 women beneficiaries of microcredit using a structured questionnaire, while an interview was conducted on 35 women. The result of the analysis revealed a correlation between microcredit and the expansion of women businesses. Iji, Ojong, and Angioha (2018) examined the correlation between microcredit schemes and poverty reduction in southern Cross River State, Nigeria. Data was collected from 400 participants selected from Southern Cross River using purposive and stratified sampling technique. Collected data were analyzed using simple lineal regression. Result revealed that microcredit scheme significantly correlates with the reduction of poverty.

Tende (2014) assessed the impact of government entrepreneurship programs on employment creation capacity in Nigeria. Data was collected from 1,159 beneficiaries selected from Nigeria's six geo-political zones using a structured questionnaire. The result from the analyzed data revealed that the government-owned entrepreneurship development programme does not necessarily create job opportunities because the beneficiaries do not derive maximum satisfaction

from the program. Akhuemonkhan, Raimi and Sofoluwe (2013) assessed the impact of entrepreneurship education on employment stimulation in Nigeria. Data was collected using quantitative method and analyzed using multiple regression model. Result revealed that entrepreneurship development significantly impacts on employment creation. Lateh, Hussain and Bin Abdullah (2018) Examined the linkage between social entrepreneurship development and poverty alleviation. Data was gathered from a review of from related studies carried out by scholars on the topic. The result from the review revealed that social entrepreneurship development is a tool for poverty reduction and employment

Method

Study Settings

Southern Senatorial District., found in the Southern part of Cross River State, Comprises of Seven Local Government Areas. Also Known as the Greater Calabar, the senatorial district covers an area of 4444 square kilometres, and with headquarters at Calabar, the Local Government is bounded by the Republic of Cameroun to the East, to the South by Akwa Ibom State and the Atlantic Ocean, Abia state to the West and Yakurr to the North. According to the National Population Census of 2006, the population of Southern Senatorial District stands at 1,590,200, accounting for 41.13 per cent of the entire population of Cross River State (National Population Commission, 2006). The original inhabitants of the Southern Senatorial District were the Efiks, Quas, Ekoi and Ejagham. They all share ethnic affinities, which are evident in their dress pattern, food, history and religion and cultural practices (Ojong-Ejoh, Angioha, Agba, Aniah, Salimon, & Akintola, 2021; Omang, Angioha, Ojong-Ejoh, & Abang, 2020). Apart from Calabar Municipal council and some parts of Calabar South, Southern Senatorial District is mostly rural, with most people engaging in agriculture as a source of livelihood. Because of the high rate of poverty in the Senatorial District, it plays host to several Non-Governmental Agencies such as FHI360, Pathfinder, CUSO International, DIN (Development in Nigeria), Concern Universal etc.

Research Method

The survey research method was adopted for the study, allowing a researcher to collect data from a particular population about their attitude, characteristics, beliefs etc. that are hitherto difficult to measure using observational methods at a meager cost. In using the survey, the quantitative method was used in eliciting data from the population under study. The quantitative data were collected using a self-developed semi-structured questionnaire developed to allow the participants to answer to a degree of agreement. The instrument was a 12-point instrument.

Participants

From data provided by the CUSO international, 3847 individuals have benefitted from their programme in Southern Cross River State. 400 participants were used for the study. The Taro Yamane Sample determinant technique was used in selecting the 400 participants. The computation is presented below:

$$n = \frac{N}{1 + N(e)^2}$$

Where:

n = Sample size

N = Total population

e = Error limits (0.04) on the basis of 95 per cent confidence level).

Therefore:

$$n = \frac{3847}{1 + \frac{3847(0.05)^2}{3847}}$$

$$n = \frac{3847 \times 0.0025}{3847}$$

$$n = \frac{6.1568}{3847}$$

$$n = 400$$

The four hundred participants were individuals who had benefited from Cuso international programmes and resides in the Southern Cross River State, Nigeria. To select the participants for the study. The proportional, cluster and accidental sampling was used. Southern Cross River was divided into seven clusters. These seven clusters were according to the Local Government Areas. The Clusters are; one represents Akpabuyo, two represents Akampka, three represents Bakassi, four represents Biase, five represents Odukpani, six represents Calabar Municipality and seven represents Calabar South. The proportional sampling was then used to select the sample from each local government area that is proportional to the sample size that is used for the study. A table showing the selection process is highlighted in table 1 below. The researcher then used the accidental sampling technique to select the needed sample from beneficiaries of each local government area. The researcher was able to get a list of each beneficiary from the office of CUSO according to the local government area. From this list, the researcher numbered each of the beneficiaries and then picks every 6th name on the list until the researcher was able to get the required number.

Table 1

Showing the Sampling Process Using Proportional Stratified Sampling

S/N	Local Government	No of Beneficiaries	Prop. of sample (n)	Sample Size (N)
1	Akamkpa	497	0.16	65
2	Akpabuyo	556	0.12	47
3	Bakassi	420	0.11	42
4	Biase	520	0.13	50
5	Calabar Municipal	736	0.12	48
6	Calabar South	714	0.24	95
7	Odukpani	406	0.13	53
	Total	3847	Σn=	ΣN=400

Source: Field Work 2020

Ethical Consideration

All research ethical process was followed in this study. A letter of approval was obtained from the Department of Sociology, University of Calabar for the study to be carried. A letter of introduction was also sent to the organisation, CUSO for ethical clearance for the researchers to carry out the study, which was duly approved. The researcher also attached a consent letter to the instrument of data collection which supported the verbal consent given by the participants.

Data Collection and Analysis Procedure

Data collection was for 7 months because of the nature of the research and participants. The researchers employed the aid of three (3) research assistants to collect data from the field. These research assistants were trained on the data collection process and the required ethics of social research. Data elicited from the participants were coded appropriately and then analysed using appropriate descriptive statistics such as tables, frequency distribution, and simple per centage before the results were then subjected to parametric (correlation) statistics at 0.05 confidence level. Out of the four hundred instruments distributed, only 371 instruments returned and used for the study.

Description of Variables

- (i) Assess the correlation between CUSO Credit Facilities and the Socioeconomic life of rural People in Southern Cross River State, Nigeria
- (ii) Examine the relationship between the CUSO entrepreneurship development programmes and the Socioeconomic life of rural People in Southern Cross River State, Nigeria

Results

Descriptive analysis of Results

The results were analysed according to the specific objectives of the study. The first objective was to assess the correlation between CUSO Credit Facilities and the Socioeconomic life of rural people. Tables, graph, frequency distribution and percentages was used to analyse the data before the result obtained was subjected to parametric (correlation) statistics.

Table 2

Responses on CUSO Credit Facilities

S/N	Statement	Yes	No
1	you benefitted from the credit facilities provided by CUSO	371 (100.00)	
2	Was the credit facility enough for the business you put in for	263 (70.89)	108 (29.11)
3	Has the credit improved your socioeconomic status	335 (90.30)	36 (9.70)

*percentage were written in parenthesis

Source: field report 2020

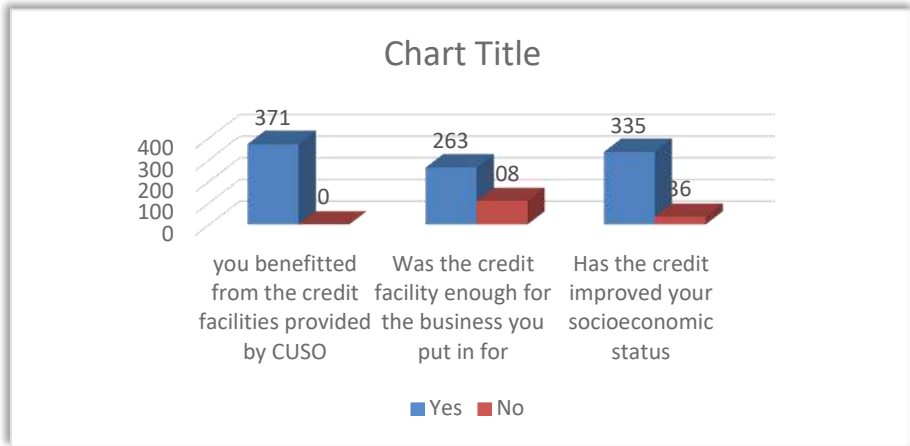


Figure 1: Graphical Illustration of Response on CUSO micro-credit Facilities
Source: field report 2020

Table 3

Responses on CUSO Credit Facilities

Statement	Very useful		Somewhat useful		Not useful	
How useful is the credit facility you received	101	(27.2)	202	(54.4)	68	(18.3)
How useful is the credit facility in helping you achieve your employment or business goals?	142	(38.3)	135	(36.4)	94	(25.3)
I have been able to be an employer of labour with the credit facility given to me	43	(11.6)	313	(84.4)	15	(4.0)
Did the credit facility help you expand your business/farm	96	(25.9)	201	(54.2)	74	(19.9)

*percentage were written in parenthesis

Source: field report 2020

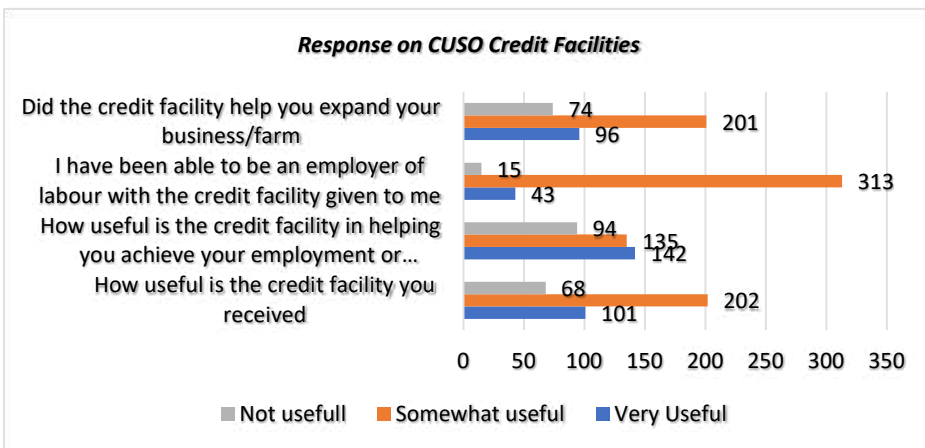


Figure 2: Graphical Illustration of Response on CUSO micro-credit Facilities
Source: field report 2020

Descriptive analysis according to the response of the respondents revealed thus; on you benefitted from the credit facilities provided by CUSO; all the participants 371 (100.00 per cent%) of the respondent reported Yes. On was the credit facility enough for the business you put in for; 263 (70.89%) participants reported Yes and 108 (29.11%) participants reported No. On has the credit improved your socioeconomic status; 335 (90.30%) participants reported Yes, while 36 (9.70%) participants reported No. On how useful is the credit facility you received; 101 (27.2%) participants reported Very useful, 202 (54.4%) participants reported somewhat useful and 68 (18.3%) reported not Useful. On how useful is the credit facility in helping you achieve your employment or business goals? 142 (38.3%) participants reported very useful, 135 (36.4%) reported somewhat useful and 94 (25.3%) reported not useful. On I have been able to be an employer of labour with the credit facility given to me; 43 (11.6%) participants reported very useful, 313 (84.4%) reported somewhat useful and 15 (4.0%) reported not useful. On did the credit facility help you expand your business/farm; 96 (25.9%) participants reported very useful, 201 (54.2%) reported somewhat useful and 74 (19.9%) reported not useful.

The second objective was to investigate the correlates between the CUSO entrepreneurship development programmes and the Socioeconomic life of rural people. Tables, graph, frequency distribution and percentages was used to analyse the data before the result obtained was subjected to parametric (correlation) statistics.

Table 4

Responses to CUSO international program in terms of entrepreneurship development

S/N	Statement	Yes	No
1	Were you part of CUSO entrepreneurship development program	352 (94.88)	19 (5.12)

**percentage were written in parenthesis*

Source: fieldwork 2020



Figure 3: Graphical Illustration of Response on CUSO micro-credit Facilities

Source: field report 2020

Table 5

Responses to activities of CUSO international in terms of entrepreneurship development

S/N	Statements	Very useful	Somewhat useful	Not useful
2	Was the entrepreneurship training useful in improving your chances of getting your current employment?	146 (39.4)	200 (53.9)	25 (6.7)

3	Have your earnings increased since after your entrepreneurship training	95	(25.6)	206	(55.5)	70	(18.8)
4	After your enrolment in the entrepreneurship training, how usefulness have you become	37	(10.0)	300	(80.8)	34	(9.1)
5	The CUSO entrepreneurship is useful in the development of small and medium scale enterprises (SMEs)?	7	(1.9)	349	(94.1)	15	(4.0)

*percentage were written in parenthesis

Source: fieldwork 2020

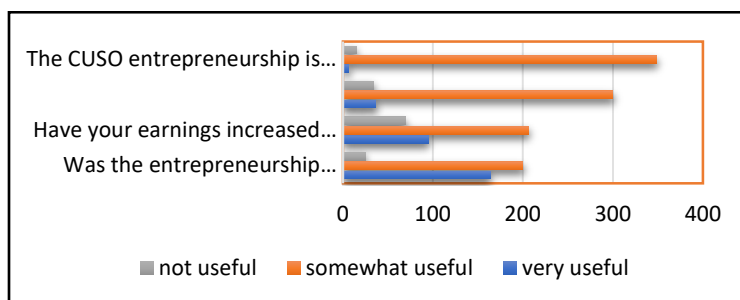


Figure 4: Graphical Illustration of Response on CUSO micro-credit Facilities
Source: field report 2020

Descriptive analysis according to the response of the respondents revealed thus; on Were you part of CUSO entrepreneurship development program; 352 (94.88) reported Yes and 19 (5.12) reported No. On Was the entrepreneurship training useful in improving your chances of getting your current employment? 146 (39.4) participants reported very useful, 200 (53.9) participants reported somewhat useful and 25 (6.7) reported Not useful. On Have your earnings increased since after your entrepreneurship training; 95 (25.6) participants reported Very useful, 206 (55.5) participants reported somewhat useful and 70 (18.8) reported not Useful. On After your enrolment in the entrepreneurship training, how usefulness has you become; 37 (10.0) participants reported very useful, 300 (80.8) reported somewhat useful and 34 (9.1) reported not useful. On the CUSO entrepreneurship is useful in the development of small and medium scale enterprises (SMEs); 7 (1.9) participants reported very useful, 349 (94.1) reported somewhat useful and 15 (4.0%) reported not useful.

Correlation Analysis

The first parametric statistics carried out was to examine the correlation between CUSO credit facilities and Socioeconomic life of rural People of Southern Cross River State, Nigeria. The independent variable here is CUSO credit facilities, this variable was measured continuously while the dependent variable is Socioeconomic life of rural people, and this variable was also measured continuously too. To analyze the data, Pearson Product-Moment Correlation Coefficient was used at 0.05 level of significance and presented in Table 6.

Table 6

Pearson Product Moment Correlation of provision of credit facilities and Socioeconomic life of rural People

Variable	N	Mean	SD	r-value	Sig.	R ²
CUSO Provision of credit facilities	371	8.21	1.91			
				0.113	.030*	0.012
Socioeconomic life of rural People	371	8.05	0.89			

**Significant at 0.05 level; df (369)*

Source: Field survey, 2020

The result presented in table 6 revealed a statistically significant of $r(369) = 0.113$; $p < 0.05$. the result revealed a calculated r-value of 0.113 that was greater than the critical r-value of 0.098, at 0.5 alpha (α) significant level. This implies there is a correlation between CUSO credit facilities and Socioeconomic life of rural People in Southern Cross River State. The correlation coefficient is a standardized measure of an observed effect, it is a commonly used measure of the size of an effect and R-values of ± 0.1 represent a small effect, ± 0.3 represent medium effect while ± 0.5 is a large effect.

The squared correlation $(0.113)^2$ that explains a measure of effect shows the amount of explained variance on the dependent variable. Therefore, 1.2% of the variance “Socioeconomic life of rural People” is accounted for by CUSO credit facilities. The size of the effect is small; this means that the CUSO international program in terms of provision of credit facilities correlates positively with Socioeconomic life of rural People in Southern Cross River State (this is because of the sign of the r-value). Therefore, an increase in CUSO credit facilities directly leads to an improvement in the Socioeconomic life of rural People in Southern Cross River State. Therefore, we can conclude CUSO credit facilities programmes significantly correlates with Socioeconomic life of rural People of Southern Cross River State, Nigeria.

The second analysis set out to analyze the relationship between CUSO entrepreneurship development programmes and the Socioeconomic life of rural People in Southern Cross River State, Nigeria. The independent variable here CUSO entrepreneurship development programmes, this variable was measured continuously while the dependent variable is Socioeconomic life of rural people, and this variable was also measured continuously too. Pearson Product Moment Correlation coefficient was used to carry out the analysis at 0.05 level of significance and the result is presented in Table 7.

Table 7

Pearson Product Moment Correlation of entrepreneurship development and Socioeconomic life of rural People

Variable	N	Mean	SD	r-value	Sig.	R ²
entrepreneurship development	371	7.68	0.85			
				0.180	.000*	0.032
Socioeconomic life of rural People	371	8.05	0.89			

**Significant at 0.05 level; df = 369; Critical r-value = 0.098*

Source: Field survey, 2020

As presented in Table 4.9, the result was statistically significant $r(369) = 0.180$; $p < 0.05$. This was because the calculated r -value of 0.180 was greater than the critical r -value of 0.098, at 0.5 alpha (α) level of significance. This means that there is a significant relationship between CUSO entrepreneurship development programmes and Socioeconomic life of rural People in Southern Cross River State, Nigeria. The correlation coefficient is a standardized measure of an observed effect, it is a commonly used measure of the size of an effect and R -values of ± 0.1 represent a small effect, ± 0.3 represent medium effect while ± 0.5 is a large effect.

The squared correlation $(0.180)^2$ which is a measure of effect size indicates the proportion of explained variance on the dependent variable. Therefore, 3.2% of the variance in Socioeconomic life of rural People in Southern Cross River State is accounted for by CUSO entrepreneurship development programmes. The magnitude of the effect is small. Since the correlation is positive, (see the sign of the r -value) this means that the activity of CUSO entrepreneurship development programmes correlates positively with Socioeconomic life of rural People in Southern Cross River State. Therefore, an increase in activity of CUSO entrepreneurship development programmes will directly lead to an improvement in the Socioeconomic life of rural People in Southern Cross River State. The study therefore concludes that there was a statistical significant relationship between CUSO entrepreneurship development programmes and Socioeconomic life of rural People in Southern Cross River State.

Discussion

Result from the data gathered and analyzed revealed that that 193 (52.0%) participants were female while 178 (48.0%) were male. 197 (53.1%) participants were between 26-33 years, 158 (42.6%) participants were between 34 and 41 years, 9 (2.4%) were between 18 and 25 years, 7 (1.9%) were between 42 years plus. The average age of participants used for this study is 30 years. Collected data also revealed that 149 (40.2%) participants had secondary education, 215 (58.0%) had tertiary education while only 3 (0.8%) of the participants had primary education. out of the 371 participants used for this study, 212 (57.1%) were unemployed, 144 (38.8%) were self-employed/business owners, 8 (2.2%) were employed full-time, while 7 (1.9) were daily job workers.

from the descriptive analysis carried out on the first objective, the result revealed that all the participants, 100 per cent were beneficiaries of CUSO international Credit facilities. 70.89 per cent of the participants reported that the credit facilities provided by CUSO international were enough to startup the business they registered. 90.30 per cent of the participants reported that the credit facilities provided by CUSO has improved their socioeconomic status, 96.0 per cent of the participants reported that with their new business they have been able to employ people working for them. For those who had existing businesses, majority responded that the credit facilities provided were able to improve their existing businesses.

The result from the second objective revealed that 94.9 per cent of the participants reported they were part of CUSO entrepreneurship program. 93.3 per cent of the participants reported that the entrepreneurship program by CUSO helped in improving their chances of getting employed in one form or the other. 96.0 participants reported that the entrepreneurship program by CUSO has been useful in starting or improving their business in one way or the other.

Analysis was also carried out using Parametric (Pearson Product Moment Correlation) Analysis. from the first analysis result, there was a correlation between CUSO credit facilities and

Socioeconomic life of rural People in Southern Cross River State. This was because the calculated r -value of 0.113 was greater than the critical r -value of 0.098, at 0.5 alpha (α) level of significance. Also, the squared correlation $(0.113)^2$ which is a measure of effect size indicates the proportion of explained variance on the dependent variable. Therefore, 1.2% of the variance Socioeconomic life of rural People in Southern Cross River State is accounted for by CUSO international programs in terms of provision of credit facilities. we can conclude that there was a statistically significant correlation between CUSO credit facilities and Socioeconomic life of rural People of Southern Cross River State, Nigeria. The findings of Wahab, Bunyau and Islam (2017), Zaidi (2017), Gichuru, Ojha, Smith, Symth and Szathowski (2019) and Iji, Ojong, and Angioha (2018) supports this finding. Iji, Ojong, and Angioha (2018) study which examined the correlation between microcredit schemes and poverty reduction in southern Cross River State, Nigeria, found that microcredit scheme significantly correlates with the reduction of poverty. Gichuru, Ojha, Smith, Symth and Szathowski (2019) examined the impact of microcredit on children nutrition, women empowerment, and contraceptive use in Latin America, sub-Saharan Africa and the Caribbean. Meta-analysis analysis using STRATA revealed a correlation between microcredit and the improvement in child nutrition, increased contraceptive use and positive women empowerment. Zaidi (2017) study revealed that there is a significant correlation with the improved standard of living of beneficiaries.

Data from the second analysis revealed that there is a significant relationship between the activity of CUSO entrepreneurship development programmes Socioeconomic life of rural People in Southern Cross River State. This was because the calculated r -value of 0.180 was greater than the critical r -value of 0.098, at 0.5 alpha (α) level of significance. Also, the squared correlation $(0.180)^2$ which is a measure of effect size indicates the proportion of explained variance on the dependent variable. Thus, 3.2% of the variance in Socioeconomic life of rural People in Southern Cross River State is accounted for by CUSO entrepreneurship development. The study therefore concludes that there was statistical significant relationship between CUSO entrepreneurship development programs and Socioeconomic life of rural People in Southern Cross River State.

This study findings is supported by that of Tende (2014), Adofu and Akoji (2013), Lateh Hussain, and Bin Abdullah (2018) and Akhuemonkhan, Raimi and Sofoluwe (2013). Tende (2014) assessed the effect of entrepreneurship programmes by government on employment generation in Nigeria. The result from the analyzed data collected from showed that government-owned entrepreneurship development programme does not necessarily create job opportunity because the beneficiaries do not derive maximum satisfaction from the program. Adofu and Akoji (2013) in his study found that entrepreneurship skills help in the reduction of poverty.

Conclusion

This study has attempted to assess the impact of CUSO credit facilities and entrepreneurship development programmes on the socio-economic life of the rural people in southern Cross River state. Results from the analysis have revealed that Cuso programs correlates with the socio-economic life of people in southern cross river state. Hence, the study recommends that Cuso programs should be expanded to include more beneficiary households. This is because the current programs only cover a meagre per cent of households in the state. There is also a need for more capacity development programs to be introduced by other donor agencies to reduce the state of unemployment in Southern Cross River State.

Reference

- Abasiokong, E. M. (1981). *Integrated rural development in the Third World*. New York: Exposition Press
- Adofu, I. & Akoji, O. (2013). Alleviating poverty through the use of entrepreneurship skill acquisition in Kogi State, Nigeria. *International Open Journal of Economics*, 1, 14-23
- Akanji, O. O. (2006). Microfinance as a strategy for poverty reduction: a review of country's experiences of finance programme for the poor. In C. A. Nwigwe, B. T. Omonona & V. O. Okoronwa (eds.), *Australian Journal of Business and Management Research*, 2(4), 33-40.
- Akanmi, A. A., Salisu, U. O., Fasina, S. O. & Okunubi, S. A. (2019). An assessment of the local empowerment and environmental management programme (LEEMP) for poverty alleviation in Oyo State, Nigeria. *Environmental & Socio-economic Studies*, 7, 3: 38-53
- Akhuemonkhan, I. A., Raimi, L. & Sofoluwe, A. (2013). Entrepreneurship Education and Employment Stimulation in Nigeria. *Journal of Studies in Social Sciences*. 3(1); 55-79
- Angioha, P. U., Nwagboso, S. N., Ironbar, A. E. & Ishie, E. U. (2018). Underemployment: A Sociological and Policy Analysis of Workers Well-Being in Hospitality Industry in Calabar, Cross River State, Nigeria. *IOSR Journal of Humanities and Social Science (IOSR-JHSS)*, 23(6), PP 57-66.
- CUSO Annual Report (2020). Annual Report 2019–2020 skills to share. Futures to build. https://cusointernational.org/wp-content/uploads/Cuso-AnnualReport-2019_2020.pdf
- Dzini, S. & Obeng, F. (2013). Microfinance and the Socio-economic Wellbeing of Women Entrepreneurs in Ghana. *International Journal of Business and Social Research (IJBSR)*, 3(11), 45-62
- Egye, A. U., & Muhammad, H. (2015). Analysis of poverty reduction strategies as mechanism for development in Nigeria from 1999-2014. *World Academy of Science, Engineering and Technology*, 9(11), 3974–3978.
- Ering, S.O, Otu, J.E. & Archibong, E.P. (2014) "Rural development policies in Nigeria: A critical appraisal. *International Journal of Education and Research*.2 (9). Pp 308-320
- Eteng, F. O., & Agbor, U. I. (2006). Local governments and poverty reduction in cross river state. *Global Journal of Social Sciences*, 5(2), 123–128. <https://doi.org/10.4314/gjss.v5i2.22815>
- Gichuru, W., Ojha, S., Smith, S., Smyth, A. R., & Szatkowski, L. (2019). Is microfinance associated with changes in women's well-being and children's nutrition? A systematic review and meta-analysis. *BMJ open*, 9(1), e023658.
- Hallet, G. (1996). Development policy in subSaharan Africa after 15 years of structural adjustment. *American Rural Development Review*, 4(2). 22-24.
- Ibiam, A. A, Bekomson, E. M. & Angioha, P. U. (2020). Socio-Environmental Factors as Determinants of Social Wellbeing of Adolescents in Calabar, Cross River State, Nigeria. *European Journal of Public Health Studies*, 1(2). <http://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.3597522>
- Iji, M. E., Ojong, F. & Angioha, P. U. (2018). Microfinance Credit Programmes: Implications on Poverty Reduction in Southern Cross River State, Nigeria. *IOSR Journal of Humanities And Social Science (IOSR-JHSS)* Volume 23, Issue 6, Ver. 6 (June. 2018) PP 38-45.
- Lateh, M., Hussai, M. D., & Bin Abdullah, M.S. (2018). Social Entrepreneurship Development and Poverty Alleviation. *Journal of Business and Management*, Vol. 2, 1-11.
- Mathew, O. A., Osabohien, R., Ogunlusi, T. O., & Edafe, O. (2019). Agriculture and social protection for poverty reduction in ECOWAS. *Cogent Arts & Humanities*, 6(1), 1682107. <https://doi.org/10.1080/23311983.2019.1682107>
- National Population Commission. (2006). Enumerators manual. Abuja: Government Printing Press.
- Ndem, M. A., Angioha, P. U. & Dike, E. (2020). Improving the Socio-Economic Wellbeing of Rural People: Analysis of the Impact of the Community and Social Development Project (CSDP) tn

- Odukpani Local Government Area of Cross River State, Nigeria. *Asian Journal of Applied Sciences*.8 (2), 88-94
- Ogundipe, A. A., Oggunniyi, A., Olagunju, K. S., & Asaleye, A. J. (2019). Poverty and Income Inequality in Rural Agrarian Household of Southwestern Nigeria: The Gender Perspective. *The Open Agriculture Journal*, 13, 51-57. <http://dx.doi.org/10.2174/1874331501913010051>
- Ojong-Ejoh, M. U., Angioha, P. U., Agba, R. U., Aniah, E. A., Salimon, M. G., & Akintola, A. (2021). Operating SMEs in the Face of the Covid-19 Pandemic in Calabar. *Quantitative Economics and Management Studies*, 2(4), 272–280. <https://doi.org/10.35877/454RI.qems305>
- Okafor, I. G., Ezeaku, H. C. & Ugwuegbe S. (2016). Microcredit and poverty reduction: A case of Nigeria. *International Journal of Multidisciplinary Research and Information*, 1(1), 13-19.
- Okoi, N. O. & Omang, T. A. (2018). Empirical Analysis of Poverty and Well-Being of Rural Dwellers in Yakurr Local Government Area of Cross River State, Nigeria. *European Journal of Social Sciences Studies*. 3 (2), 126-137.
- Olatubosun, D. (1975). *Nigerian Neglected Rural Majority*. Ibadan; Oxford University Press.
- Oloruntoba, E. O., Folarin, T. B. & Ayede, A. I. (2014). Hygiene and sanitation risk factors of diarrhoeal disease among under-five children in Ibadan, Nigeria. *Afr Health Sci.*; 14:1001–11
- Omang, T., Liu, Y., Wang, Y., Eneji, R., Makundi, J., & Eneji, A. (2011). Impacts of Poverty Reduction Programmes in Nigeria: The Case of the Youth Empowerment Scheme (YES) in Cross River State. *Annals of Humanities and Development Studies* 2 (1), 33-50
- Omang, T.A., Angioha, P.U., Ojong-Ejoh, M.U. & Abang, T. (2020). COVID-19 Measures and the Exacerbation of Intimate Partner Violence in Calabar, *Ijo-International Journal Of Social Science And Humanities Research.*, 3(12)83-94
- Onugu, C.U. & Onyekachi C. (2015). Non-government organizations as agents of poverty eradication: The case of LAPO in Niger-Delta communities of Nigeria. *Arabian Journal of Business and Management Review (Nigerian Chapter)*, 3(7), 7-20
- Tende, S. B. A. (2014). Government Initiatives Toward Entrepreneurship Development in Nigeria. *Global Journal of Business Research*. Vol. 8, No. 1. Page 109-120
- Ukwayi, J. K., Angioha, P. U. & Ojong-Ejoh, M. U. (2018). Youth empowerment: A criminological approach for crime prevention and control in Cross River State, Nigeria. *IOSR Journal of Humanities and Social Science (IOSR-JHSS)*, 22 (11), 73-81.
- Wahab, H. A., Bunyau, W. & Islam, M.R. (2017). Microcredit for rural poverty alleviation and social well-being: A study of Sabah, Malaysia. *Asian Social work and Policy Review*. 21(1), 4-16
- Wakili, F., (2014). Impact assessment of local empowerment and environmental management programme (LEEMP) projects in Adamawa State. *An Unpublished Ph.D Dissertation, Geography Department, Modibbo Adama University of Technology, MAUTECH, Yola*
- World Bank (2019). Cross River State Commercial Agriculture Development Project (World Bank Assisted) Financial Statements at 31 December 2015
- Zaidi, H.H. (2017). Impact of microfinance on socio-economic conditions of the borrowers: A case study of Akhuwat foundation (Lahore). *European Journal of Multidisciplinary Studies*, 6(2), 239-248

The Development of a Family Cohesion Scale: A Preliminary Validation

Sayyeda Taskeen Zahra and Sadia Saleem

University of Management and Technology, Lahore

Family is said to be an important agent for the socio-emotional development and growth of an individual. The existing research finds out the manifestation and expression of family cohesion among adolescents in the Pakistani cultural context. In phase I, a phenomenological approach was used to elicit the key characteristics of family cohesion from 30 adolescents followed by phase II, the establishment of content validity index, and phase III of pilot testing on 20 participants to check comprehension of the scale. In the last phase, 785 adolescents (Girls = 49%; Boys = 51%) were selected to determine the psychometric properties of the Family Cohesion Scale (FCS). Factor analysis yielded four factors of family cohesion namely *mutual support*, *sharing*, *parental involvement*, and *emotional bonding*. Furthermore, results also depicted high internal consistency, test-retest reliability, split-half reliability, and construct validity. The factors of family cohesion are discussed by considering the collectivistic cultural context of Pakistan .

Keywords: family cohesion, reliability, validity, gender, parental involvement, adolescents.

Family is known as the most fundamental institute that greatly influences the emotional and psychosocial well-being of children (Mason et al., 2012). Family greatly influences the psycho-social and emotional growth and development of children (Saleem et al., 2015). Family has been studied as a risk and protective factor in mental health problems of children (Saleem et al., 2017; Yeung & Chan, 2016). Children living in a supportive and cohesive family environment likely to have emotional, social, academic, and psychological competence (Jhang, 2017; Lang, 2018; Lin & Yi, 2017). On the other hand, children who perceive their family environment as controlling and rejecting tend to have less emotional, social, and academic competence and more mental health problems (Cruz-Ramos et al., 2017).

Throughout the history of psychology, the role of the family has been studied from different perspectives like attachment (Bowlby, 1973), parenting (Rohner, 2004), and parenting styles (Baumrind, 1966), that ultimately increased our understanding about the long-lasting influence of

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Ms. Sayyeda Taskeen Zahra, PhD Scholar, School of Professional Psychology, University of Management and Technology, Lahore Email: sayyedataskeen@gmail.com

Contribution of Authors:

1. Sayyeda Taskeen Zahra: Data collection, data analysis, drafting the manuscript
2. Sadia Saleem: Conceptualization, data analysis, revising the manuscript critically

family on psychological, social, and emotional growth and development (Sampaio & Gameiro, 2005). Yet all these various theoretical perspectives have only emphasized the parent-child relationship. Olson et al., (1979) have presented their groundbreaking work on *family cohesion* and presented a systematic model known as the Circumplex Model of Marital and Family Systems (Rivero et al., 2010).

The Circumplex Model includes three key dimensions of family known as *family flexibility*, *family cohesion*, and *family communication* (Olson, 2011) and describes family cohesion as “an emotional bond among family members”. Based on his phenomenal work he developed the Family Adaptability and Cohesion Evaluation Scale (FACES IV) which includes family flexibility, cohesion, communication, and satisfaction (Olson, 2011). This model describes that both higher and lower levels of *family flexibility* and *family cohesion* are considered as dysfunctional and unbalanced. However, balanced levels of *family flexibility* and *family cohesion* are considered as productive and functional (Olson, 2011; Olson et al., 2006) which contradicts the findings of the empirical literature on family cohesion. Researches demonstrated that a cohesive family is characterized by having support and connectedness among family members (Cruz-Ramos et al., 2017) which has an enduring influence on the psycho-social development and growth of children and adolescents (Anto & Jayan, 2013; White et al., 2014). If a child perceives a higher level of cohesion in family, results in positive outcomes e.g., low emotional-behavioral problems, positive emotion regulation, adjustment, coping, optimism, self-worth, social ability, social skills, social cohesion, educational engagement, and performance (Cruz-Ramos et al., 2017; Jhang, 2017; Lang, 2018). Whereas, lack of cohesion with family is found to be associated with poor social skills, negative emotion regulation, low self-esteem, interpersonal difficulties, risky behavior, academic problems, and higher mental health problems (Cho et al., 2018; Moreira & Telzer, 2015).

Culture is known to have a significant role in shaping human behavior (Delgado et al., 2011). Culture set and defines the values, norms, customs, belief systems, expectations, and ways of communication and interaction with family and others (Matsumoto, 2000; Wu & Keysar, 2007). Cultural orientation (individualism/collectivism) greatly influence human behavior (Matsumoto, 2000). Individualistic cultures emphasize self-actualization, independence, autonomy, individual growth, and individual preferences and decisions (Phinney et al., 2000). However, collectivistic cultures emphasize interdependence, group conformity, obedience, and group cohesion (Tamis-LeMonda et al., 2007; Triandis, 2001). In these kinds of societies, the family units are large and family members are more interdependent and interconnected (Dwairy, 2010). These cultural differences determine the familial and social relationships (Wu & Keysar, 2007). These variations in collectivistic and individualistic cultures in relating with family members conjointly reflect profound tendencies to develop different emotional bonding among family members.

As far as Pakistan is concerned, a dearth of empirical research on family cohesion which is a complex phenomenon that has an enduring influence on the psychosocial, and emotional development of an individual that climaxes the significance of the existing study. As mentioned earlier that culture determines and shapes the familial relationships (Matsumoto, 2000; Tamis-LeMonda et al., 2007), therefore, it might be important to study family cohesion among adolescents within the Pakistani cultural context where conformity, compliance, interdependence, and obedience are the most preferred traits (Chao, 1994). Considering the

cultural impact on the expression and manifestation of behaviors, it is a calamitous need to develop a psychometrically sound scale for family cohesion which is a relatively less studied construct for adolescents. Existing measures of family cohesion were developed in the West (Olson, 2008) and the East may differ on the nature and manifestation of family cohesion. Furthermore, Family Adaptability and Cohesion Evaluation Scale (FACES-IV: Olson, 2008) is the most commonly used scale for family cohesion has several drawbacks. First, the items of FACES-IV were developed by adapting items from already developed tools of family cohesion. There was no phenomenology exploration of family cohesion. Furthermore, this scale also has limited cross-cultural validation evidence (Everri et al., 2020; Martinez-Pampliega et al., 2017). Therefore, the existing research aimed to identify the expression of family cohesion considering the family as a unit and develop a psychometrically sound measure by using the phenomenological approach.

Method

Phase 1: Item Generation

In this phase, the manifestation and expression of family cohesion were explored.

Participants and procedure

A sample of 30 adolescents (girls = 15; boys = 15), having the ages between 12 to 19 years ($M = 14.52$; $SD = 1.09$), from 4 mainstream government schools of Lahore were selected through a multistage sampling strategy to explore the phenomenology of family cohesion in adolescents. In the first stage, strata were made in terms of gender (Girls and Boys). At the second stage, sub-strata were made based on academic grades (8th, 9th, and 10th). For the current study family cohesion was operationally defined as the “*degree to which family members live together having emotional bonding*”. Individual interviews were conducted with all participants using the phenomenological approach. The average time to complete an interview was 20 to 25 minutes approximately.

After the accomplishment of the interviews, these interviews were recorded and transcribed by the researcher, and sentences of the participants were converted into phrases. After close examination, all overlapping and dubious items were excluded and 63 items were selected given the name of the Family Cohesion Scale (FCS).

Phase II: Content Validity Index

Content validity of FCS was established in this phase.

Participants and procedure

To establish the content validity of FCS ten clinical psychologists having a minimum of one year of experience were recruited and asked to rate items of FCS on a 4-point rating scale ranging from 1 (*not relevant*) to 4 (*highly relevant*). During this phase, the Content Validity Index for Items (I-CVIs) and Scale (S-CVI) were determined. The number of experts specified the item's rating of 3 or 4 were divided by the total number of experts to determine the I-CVIs. Five items having, I-CVIs less than .78 were omitted (Lynn, 1986) from the scale, and 58 items were retained for further psychometric properties. Furthermore, S-CVI was determined by using the averaging approach and found .95 for the existing study demonstrating good content validity of FCS (Lynn, 1986; Waltz et al., 2005). To end, the scale was converted into a 4-point rating scale 0 (*never*) to 3 (*very much*).

Phase III: Translation of Family Communication and Family Satisfaction Scale

In this phase, English versions of the Family Communication Scale (Olson & Barnes, 2004) and Family Satisfaction Scale (Olson & Wilson, 1982) were translated into Urdu. Family Communication Scale (FCS) consisted of 10 items having a 5-point rating scale of 1 (*strongly disagree*) to 5 (*strongly agree*). Family Satisfaction Scale (FSS) comprised of 10 items having a 5-point rating scale of 1 (*very dissatisfied*) to 5 (*extremely satisfied*). A standardized procedure to translate the scales was used by keeping the lingual and cultural appropriateness into consideration. In the first stage, 5 linguistic experts proficient in the English language having at least 16 years of education were asked to translate the scales by considering the semantic meaning and the original connotation. Items that gained 80% agreement of the experts were retained for the final scales.

Pilot Study

In this step, the comprehension of layout and scales was determined.

Participants and procedure

The final scales of Family Cohesion, Family Communication, and Family Satisfaction were piloted on 20 children of 8th class (Girls = 10; Boys = 10) having the ages between 12 to 19 years ($M = 13.96$; $SD = 1.11$). After successful completion of the pilot study, items whose wording was not clear to children were revised and made their language understandable.

Phase IV: Main Study

In this phase factor structure, validity, and reliability of FCS were established.

Participants

To establish the psychometric properties of FCS, 785 adolescents (boys = 51%; girls = 49%) from grade 8th (38%), 9th (32%), and 10th (31%) having the ages between 12 to 19 years ($M = 14.64$; $SD = 1.35$) were selected from 5 mainstreams government schools of Lahore. Participants were recruited through the multistage sampling technique. Being the only child and those having single parents were not included in the current research.

Measures

Family Cohesion Scale (FCS)

Family Cohesion Scale (FCS) refined in the pilot study was used to measure family cohesion. It consisted of 58 items with a 4-point rating scale "0 (*never*), 1(*rarely*), 2(*to some extent*), and 3(*very much*)". The Sum of each item's scores yielded the total scores of family cohesion with a scoring range of 0 to 174 and a high score depicting greater family cohesion.

Family Communication Scale (FCS)

Construct validity of FCS was determined by using the Family Communication Scale (Olson & Barnes, 2004) comprised of 10 items having a 5-point rating scale "1 (*strongly disagree*) to 5 (*strongly agree*). Scores with a range of 10 to 50 were gained by adding the scores of each item and higher scores demonstrating the increased level of family communication. Cronbach alpha of the Family Communication Scale (FCS) for existing stud was .74 indicating satisfactory internal consistency.

Family Satisfaction Scale (FSS)

Family Satisfaction Scale (Olson & Wilson, 1982) was also used to establish construct validity of the FCS. This scale is comprised of 10 items having a 5-point rating scale “1 (*very dissatisfied*) to 5 (*extremely satisfied*)”. Scores of family satisfaction were also obtained by adding the scores of items of the scale ranging from 10 to 50 and higher scores representing a greater level of family satisfaction. Cronbach alpha of the Family Satisfaction Scale (FSS) for this stud was .79 suggesting good internal consistency.

Procedure

After gaining approval from the Institutional Review Board (IRB), 6 schools were visited by the researcher. Among them, 5 schools gave their consent to be a part of the current study. The main aims of the existing research were also briefed to the school authorities. They were also assured that all the information taken from the participants will be merely used for research purposes. After the permission was gained, data from 8th, 9th, and 10th-grade students were collected in groups with an average of 30 participants in each group.

After getting the verbal consent, the booklet of questionnaires was given only to those students who were willing to complete the protocol. Participants were also given assurance that data taken from them will be kept confidential. Participants were taking about 20 minutes to complete the protocol. Lastly, some time was given to the participants for any questions, comments, and debriefing. Furthermore, 12% ($n= 95$) participants were tested again after a one-week interval to determine the test-retest reliability of the FCS.

Results

Factor Analysis of Family Cohesion Scale (FCS)

Exploratory Factor Analysis (EFA) with Varimax rotation was conducted to find out the key factors of FCS. The criterion given by Tabachnick and Fidell (2007) was used to select the number of participants which states that 5 participants needed to recruit against each item of the newly developed scale. Initial Cronbach alpha for FCS was .94, Kaiser- Myer-Olkin Measure of Sample Adequacy (KMO) was .94, and Bartlett test of sphericity was significant ($p < .001$) suggesting that current data is appropriate to run factor analysis (Field, 2013).

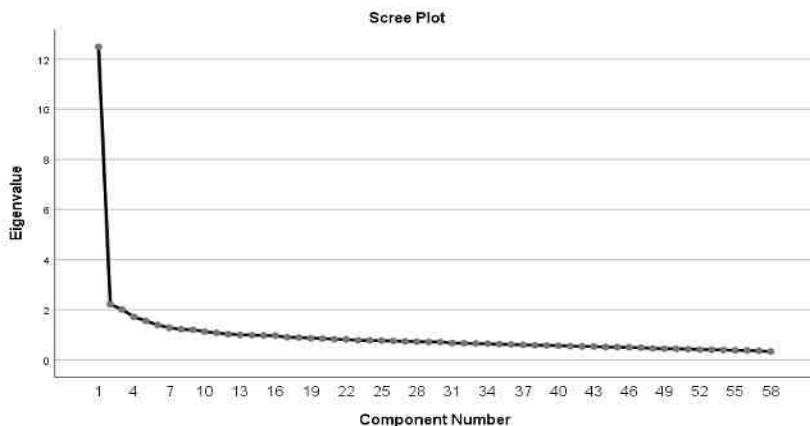


Figure 1. Scree Plot Showing the Factors of Family Cohesion Scale (FCS)

Criteria used to explore the number of factors in FCS was Eigenvalue > 1 and factor loading \geq .30 on that particular factor (Kaiser, 1974; Kline, 1994; Tabachnik & Fidell, 2013). After that, factor analysis was directed with five, four, three, and two-factor structures. But, the four-factor structure was considered best as it has the most interpretable factor structure with minimum dubious items. Seven items were excluded from the scale as these items were having factor loadings lower than .30. Table 1 depicts the factor loadings of 51 items of FCS.

Table 1

Factor Loadings of 51 Items of Family Cohesion Scale (FCS) (N=785)

Items	F1	F2	F3	F4	Items	F1	F2	F3	F4
12	.81	-.30	.18	.13	33	.27	.21	.62	.17
27	.74	-.13	.26	.17	52	.16	.18	.62	.04
26	.59	.10	.22	.25	34	.15	.16	.59	.20
5	.57	.07	.20	.06	41	.17	.15	.54	.22
20	.59	.06	.22	.15	28	.22	.20	.52	-.04
19	.60	-.07	.24	.10	22	.27	.25	.52	-.11
43	.61	-.04	.23	.19	53	.17	.22	.52	.08
13	.53	.11	.20	.07	57	.19	.25	.51	-.03
7	.47	.20	.16	.13	55	.18	.25	.46	.08
44	.49	.14	.25	.03	48	.20	.25	.39	.12
24	.49	-.04	.22	.07	21	.04	.04	.37	.07
42	.48	.16	.24	.14	56	.11	.21	.36	.22
8	.38	.16	.23	.02	51	.19	.19	.34	.21
46	.42	.20	.20	.16	15	.03	.03	-.11	.64
25	.38	.20	.19	.01	39	-.28	-.18	.01	.63
2	-.40	.88	.07	.28	14	.14	.20	.18	.44
3	.06	.63	.17	-.12	10	.15	.21	.15	.41
40	.05	.57	.17	.16	45	.19	.20	.21	.38
4	.03	.57	.10	.07	35	.17	.22	.21	.37
16	.08	.49	.14	.19	17	.13	.22	.09	.37
1	.02	.52	.06	.10	58	-.10	-.14	.19	.36
37	.13	.31	.10	.01	47	.20	.19	.08	.35
9	.12	.40	.18	.22	49	.08	.08	.21	.32
32	.10	.34	.19	.18	6	.12	.21	.13	.31
23	.21	.34	.20	.01	11	.17	.14	.04	.30
					Eigen values	7.00	5.12	3.89	2.45
54	.18	.18	.66	.12					
% of variance	12.08	8.81	6.70	4.22	Cumulative %	12.08	20.88	27.58	31.82

Note. Boldface items belonging to the factor.

Table 1 depicts that 51 items of FCS could be merged into four key factors labeled as *mutual support*, *sharing*, *parental involvement*, and *emotional bonding* by the researcher. Labels to factors were given by bearing in mind the harmony of items in the factors.

Table 2*Sample Items of Four Factors of FCS**Factor 1: Mutual Support (15 items)*

5	Encouraging each other
8	Guiding each other for good or bad
12	Advising each other
19	Being sensitive to each other
20	Being sympathetic to each other

Factor 2: Sharing (10 items)

1	Helping each other in difficulty
2	Living together
9	Eating together
16	Studying together
32	Giving importance to each other

Factor 3: Parental Involvement (14 items)

28	Parents taking interest in educational matters
34	Parents showing emotional warmth
41	Concerning attitude of parents
53	Parents developing confidence
54	Parents maintaining equality in children

Factor 4: Emotional Bonding (12 items)

14	Preferring outing together
17	Expressing feelings to each other
35	Feeling close to each other
39	Cracking jokes with each other
47	Maintaining relationship after fight

Validity of Family Cohesion Scale (FCS)

Construct validity of the FCS was determined by using Urdu versions of Family Communication Scale (Olson & Wilson, 1982) and Family Satisfaction Scale (Olson & Barnes, 2004). Results suggested significant positive association of family cohesion with family communication ($r = .64, p < .001$) and family satisfaction ($r = .50, p < .001$) confirming the construct validity of FCS.

Table 3*Summary of Inter Correlations, Mean, Standard Deviations and Cronbach Alpha (N = 785)*

Factors	F1	F2	F3	F4	FC Total	FCS	FSS
F1. Mutual Support	-	.73***	.65***	.59***	.90***	.54***	.44***
F2. Sharing	-	-	.57***	.52***	.84***	.49***	.43***
F3. Parental Involvement	-	-	-	.52***	.81***	.59***	.40***
F4. Emotional Bonding	-	-	-	-	.77***	.53***	.38***
FC Total	-	-	-	-	-	.64***	.50***
FCS	-	-	-	-	-	-	.56***
FSS	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>M</i>	33.22	23.64	37.51	27.24	139.40	39.52	34.10
<i>SD</i>	6.47	4.41	4.81	4.82	19.89	6.16	7.20

α	.86	.78	.82	.70	.92	.74	.79
----------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

Note. FC = Family Cohesion, FCS = Family Communication Scale, FSS = Family Satisfaction Scale. *** $p < .001$.

Item-Total Correlations of Family Cohesion Scale (FCS)

The correlation of 51 items of FCS and total family cohesion score was also calculated. The total score of family cohesion was acquired by calculating the sum of all the 51 items. The range of item-total correlation was .13 to .59 ($p < .001$).

Reliability of Family Cohesion Scale (FCS)

12% ($n = 95$) of participants were retested after a one-week interval to establish the test-retest reliability of FCS. Findings indicated significant test-retest reliability ($r = .76, p < .001$) of FCS. Furthermore, split-half reliability of the FCS was also determined by using Even-Odd method. The findings also confirmed the split half reliability ($r = .87, p < .001$) of FCS.

Discussion

Family is known to have a fundamental and key role in the psycho-social development of adolescents and broadly accredited as a foundation for acquiring moral values, adjustment, social competence, academic engagement, social cohesion, and emotion regulation (Cruz-Ramos et al., 2017; Jhang, 2017; Lang, 2018; Merkas & Brajsa-Zganec, 2011). Depending on the quality of the attachment and cohesion in the family child can explore the environment and find comfort and relaxation during stressful situations (Lang, 2018). Whereas, the lack of cohesion with family is found to be associated with poor, social skills, negative emotion regulation, risky behavior, and mental health problems (White et al., 2014).

The most significant and central factor that forms family cohesion is culture (Kagitcibasi, 2007). The concept of family cohesion is universal but its expression is greatly determined by culture (Kim, 2005). Individualistic cultures emphasize autonomy, independence, and self-assurance (Tamis-LeMonda et al., 2007). However, in collectivistic societies, individuals are more likely to depict conformity to social values than personal preferences and interests. Family units in collectivistic culture are large and family members and interconnected and interdependent. Family change theory given by Kagitcibasi (2007) also posits that living conditions and cultural orientation affect the kind of family structure and these structural variables affect the family system like entailing parents' socialization practices and values as well as the developing self and value orientations of their children. Keeping given the importance of family cohesion, the existing study was aimed to identify the perception of family cohesion in adolescents of a collectivistic culture.

The initial phase of this study was comprised of a phenomenological approach to identify the expression and manifestation of family cohesion in adolescents. Further, this study explored the four underlying dimensions of family cohesion named mutual support, sharing, parental involvement, and emotional bonding. The first factor represents the provision of assistance and social support to family members as needed. Mutual support in the family is manifested as having emotional warmth, emotional strength, sympathy, providing guidance, overcoming grief and sorrows, and solving each other's problems. Mutual support as a component of family cohesion can be seen in other measures as well as measuring the similar concept designated to balanced cohesion in Family Adaptability and Cohesion Evaluation Scale (FACES-IV: Olson, 2008). As discussed earlier that being a collectivistic

culture, in Pakistan all family members are interconnected and interdependent, it might be the reason that the mutual support component dominated the factor analysis and explained maximum variance.

The second factor denotes to sharing and highlights the sense of togetherness, helping behavior, and cooperation in each other's activity. It is a practical component of family cohesion. Pakistani traditional collectivistic culture focus on 'We' than 'I' and one's familial and social identities are more vital as compared to personal identity (Tamis-LeMonda et al., 2007). So, sharing is the hallmark of family cohesion. The third factor represents parental involvement in the family. This factor denotes qualities of positive and functional parenting like fairness, equality, justice, and parental involvement in the activities of children. As mentioned earlier that Pakistan is a traditional collectivist and religious society in which parents have a distinctive and central role in the training, education, socialization, and development of their children (Aytac et al., 2019; Chen et al., 2016; Ruiz et al., 2019; Tazouti & Jarlegan, 2019). Consequently, in Pakistan, it is by some means a value and norm for parents to have the right to hinder and interfere with the activities and decisions of children. Additionally, it is also vital to note that in collectivistic cultures parental control and involvement may reflect as a part of training (Saleem et al., 2015). Parental involvement can be seen in other measures as well as denoted to balanced flexibility, affectionate parenting, and parental emotional warmth (Olson, 2008; Saleem et al., 2015; Saleem et al., 2017). This factor is consistent with the authoritative parenting style by Baumrind (1971) which denotes that having high levels of parental control and involvement are coupled with high levels of emotional bonding and warmth. Moreover, this factor is also consistent with the acceptance dimension of Rohner (2004) describing the experience of warmth and affection from parents.

The fourth factor of FCS is emotional bonding which denotes a sense of togetherness between family members (Olson et al., 1979). Emotional bonding is the most significant and universal component of family cohesion. This factor can also be seen in FACES IV (Olson, 2008) described as balanced cohesion. Family system theory (Bowen, 1966) also describes the family as an emotional unit and organism in which every part is emotionally dependent on other parts and a change in any part of the system will bring variations in all other parts of the system and this system is largely determined by involuntary and reflex-like procedures that establish across generations. It depicts the fact that the functioning of all family members is very much emotionally influenced by each other in the family, and also that our emotional dependency on each other is much more than we understand.

While establishing the construct validity of FCS, the results of this study are supported by previous empirical literature (Cruz-Ramos et al., 2017; Hirsch & Barton, 2011; Padilla-Walker et al., 2018), which suggested that family communication and family satisfaction are positively correlated with family cohesion. In other words, having a higher level of family communication and family satisfaction will be interrelated with a higher level of family cohesion.

Limitations and Suggestions

Despite several strengths of the existing study, there are some drawbacks as well which must be considered for upcoming studies. Data for this study were only collected from urbanized population and rural areas were not taken into account, therefore, the upcoming research should also consider the rural population and make a comparison of urban and rural samples. Furthermore, this research was based on a cross-sectional research design, therefore, it is highly recommended for upcoming research to use a longitudinal design where the construct of family cohesion can be studied for a long time.

Conclusion

This research is an exceptional contribution and a groundbreaking work to the body of literature on family cohesion of adolescents in collectivistic societies as the construct of family cohesion is collective but its expression and manifestation are diverse from culture to culture. Besides, a psychometrically sound tool of family cohesion developed in this research will help in an improved understanding of the multifaceted and complex phenomenon of family cohesion.

References

- Anto, M.M., & Jayan, C. (2013). Family environment and temperament as predictors of emotion regulation. *Guru Journal of Behavioral and Social Sciences*, 1(3), 168-176.
- Aytac, B., Pike, A., & Bond, R. (2019) Parenting and child adjustment: A comparison of Turkish and English families. *Journal of Family Studies*, 25(3), 267-286.
- Baumrind, D. (1966). Effects of authoritative parental control on child behavior, *Child Development*, 37(4), 887-907.
- Baumrind, D. (1971). Current patterns of parental authority. *Developmental Psychology Monographs*, 4(1), 1-103.
- Bowen, M. (1966). The use of family theory in clinical practice. *Comprehensive Psychiatry*, 7, 345-374.
- Bowlby, J. (1973). *Attachment and Loss: Volume 2. Separation*. New York: Basic Books.
- Chao, R. K. (1994). Beyond parental control and authoritarian parenting style, understanding Chinese parenting through the cultural notion of training. *Child Development*, 65, 1111-1119.
- Chen, H., Newland, L.A., Liang, Y., & Giger, J.T. (2016). Mother educational involvement as a mediator between beliefs, perceptions, attachment, and children's school success in Taiwan. *Journal of Family Studies*, 22(1), 1-19.
- Cho, Y., Kim, J.S., & Kim, J.O. (2018). Factors influencing adolescents' self-control according to family structure. *Journal of Child and Family Studies*, 27, 3520-3530.
- Cruz-Ramos, A.M., Heredia-Escorza, Y., & Cannon-Diaz, B.Y. (2017). Academic performance and family cohesion in a private junior high school in the U.S. Mexico border. *World Journal of Education*, 7(5), 31-38.
- Delgado, M. Y., Updegraff, K. A., Roosa, M. W., & Umana-Taylor, A. J. (2011). Discrimination and Mexican-origin adolescents' adjustment: The moderating roles of adolescents', mothers', and fathers' cultural orientations and values. *Journal of Youth Adolescence*, 40, 125-139.
- Dwairy, M. (2010). Introduction to special section on cross-cultural research on parenting and psychological adjustment of children. *Journal of Child and Family Studies*, 19, 1-7.
- Everri, M., Caricati, L., Mancini, T., Messena, M., & Fruggeri, L. (2020). Italian validation of family adaptability and cohesion scale (FACES IV) short version for adolescents: SAD_FACES. *Journal of Child and Family Studies*, 29, 2507-2514.
- Field, A. (2013). *Discovering statistics using IBM SPSS statistics*. Washington, DC: SAGE.
- Hirsch, J. K., & Barton, A. L. (2011). Positive social support, negative social exchanges, and suicidal behavior in college students. *Journal of American College Health*, 59, 393-398.
- Jhang, F. (2017). Economically disadvantaged adolescents' self-concept and academic achievement as mediators between family cohesion and mental health in Taiwan. *International Journal of Mental Health Addiction*, 15, 407-422.
- Kagitcibasi, C. (2007). *Family, self, and human development across cultures: Theory and applications* (2nd ed.). Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum.
- Kaiser, H. F. (1974). An index of factorial simplicity. *Psychometrika*, 39, 31-36.
- Kim, E. (2005). Korean American parental control: Acceptance or rejection?. *Ethos*, 33, 347-366.

- Kline, P. (1994). *An easy guide to factor analysis*. London: Routledge.
- Lang, A. (2018). Family structure, family functioning, and well-being in adolescence: A multidimensional approach. *International Journal of Humanities and Social Science*, 8(2), 24-31.
- Lin, W., & Yi, C. (2017). The effect of family cohesion and life satisfaction during adolescence on later adolescent outcomes: a prospective study. *Youth & Society*, 128(2), 1-27.
- Lynn, M.R. (1986). Determination and quantification of content validity. *Nursing Research*, 35, 382-385.
- Martinez-Pampliega, A., Merino, L., Iriarte, L., & Olson, D.H. (2017). Psychometric properties of the Spanish version of the family adaptability and cohesion evaluation scale IV. *Psicothema*, 29(3), 414-420.
- Mason, W. A., Haggerty, K. P., Fleming, A. P., & Casey-Goldstein, M. (2012). Family intervention to prevent depression and substance use among adolescents of depressed parents. *Journal of Child and Family Studies*, 21, 891-905.
- Matsumoto, D. (2000). *Culture and psychology: People around the world* (2nd ed.). USA: Wadsworth, Inc.
- Merkas, M., & Brajsa-Zganec, A. (2011). Children with different levels of hope: are there differences in their self-esteem, life satisfaction, social support, and family cohesion?. *Child Indicators Research*, 4, 499-514.
- Moreira, J.F.G., & Telzer, E.H. (2015). Changes in family cohesion and links to depression during the college transition. *Journal of Adolescence*, 43, 72-82.
- Olson, D. H. (2008). *FACES IV Manual*. Minneapolis, MN: Life Innovations.
- Olson, D. (2011). FACES IV and the circumplex model: Validation study. *Journal of Marital and Family Therapy*, 37(1), 64-80.
- Olson, D. H., & Barnes, H. (2004). *Family communication*. Minneapolis: Life Innovations.
- Olson, D. H., Gorall, D. M., & Tiesel, J. W. (2006). *FACES-IV package: Administration*. Minneapolis: Life Innovations, Inc.
- Olson, D. H., & Wilson, M. A. (1982). Family satisfaction scale. In D. H. Olson, H. I. McCubbin, H. L. Barnes, A. S. Larsen, M. J. Muxen, & M. A. Wilson (eds.), *Family inventories* (pp. 25-31). St. Paul, MN: Family Social Science, University of Minnesota.
- Olson, D.H., Sprenkle, D.H., & Russell, C. (1979). Circumplex model of marital and family systems: I. Cohesion and adaptability dimensions, family types and clinical applications. *Family Process*, 18, 3-28.
- Padilla-Walker, L.M., Memmott-Elison, M.K., & Coyne, S.M. (2018). Associations between prosocial and problem behavior from early to late adolescence. *Journal of Youth and Adolescence*, 47, 961-975.
- Phinney, J. S., Ong, A., & Madden, T. (2000). Cultural values and intergenerational value discrepancies in immigrant and nonimmigrant families. *Child Development*, 71, 528-539.
- Rivero, N., Martínez-Pampliega, A., & Olson, D. (2010). Spanish adaptation of the FACES IV questionnaire: Psychometric characteristics. *Family Journal*, 18(3), 288-296.
- Rohner, R.P. (2004). The parental acceptance-rejection syndrome: Universal correlates of perceived rejection. *American Psychologist*, 59, 830-840.
- Ruiz, M.M.R., Carrasco, M.A., & Holgado-Tello, F.P. (2019). Father involvement and children's psychological adjustment: Maternal and paternal acceptance as mediators. *Journal of Family Studies*, 25(2), 151-169.

- Saleem, S., Mahmood, Z., & Daud, S. (2017). Perceived parenting styles in Pakistani adolescents: A validation study. *Pakistan Journal of Psychological Research, 32*(2), 487-509.
- Saleem, S., Mahmood, Z., & Subhan, S. (2015). Perceived parental practices and mental health problems: Cross-cultural validation of EMBU-C on Pakistani adolescents. *FWU Journal of Social Sciences, 9*(1), 44-52.
- Sampaio, D., & Gameiro, J. (2005). *Terapia familiar [Family therapy]*. Porto: Afrontamento.
- Tabachnik, B. G., & Fidell, L. S. (2013). *Using multivariate statistics*. New York: Harper Collins.
- Tamis-LeMonda, C. S., Way, N., Hughes, D., Yoshikawa, H., Kalman, R. K., & Niwa, E. Y. (2007). Parents' goals for children: The dynamic coexistence of individualism and collectivism in cultures and individuals. *Social Development, 17*, 183-209.
- Tazouti, Y., & Jarlegan, A. (2019). The mediating effects of parental self-efficacy and parental involvement on the link between family socioeconomic status and children's academic achievement. *Journal of Family Studies, 25*(3), 250-266.
- Triandis, H. C. (2001). Individualism and collectivism: Past, present, and future. In D. Matsumoto (Ed.), *The handbook of culture and psychology* (pp. 35-50). New York: Oxford University Press.
- Waltz, C.F., Strickland, O.L., & Lenz, E.R. (2005). *Measurement in nursing and health research*. New York: Springer Publishing Co.
- White, J., Shelton, K.H., & Elgar, F.J. (2014). Prospective associations between the family environment, family cohesion, and psychiatric symptoms among adolescent girls. *Child Psychiatry and Human Development, 45*, 544-554.
- Wu, S., & Keysar, B. (2007). Cultural effects on perspective taking. *Psychological Science, 18*, 600-606.
- Yeung, J.W.K., & Chan, Y. (2016). Parents' religiosity, family socialization and the mental health of children in Hong Kong: Do raters make a difference?. *Journal of Family Studies, 22*(2), 140-161.

The experiences of South African rural women living with the fear of Intimate Partner Violence, and vulnerability to HIV transmission

Molefi Motsoeneng

Central University of Technology, Free Sate, South Africa

The purpose of this study is to amplify the story of women who live with the fear of perpetual intimate partner violence (IPV), making them vulnerable to infection by the human immunodeficiency virus (HIV), which is not within their own control. More and more South African women face unprecedented intimate partner violence which exposes them to contracting the HIV from their partners. The paradigm that this study aligned with is Ubuntu. A qualitative research protocol was adopted and 10 study participants in marriage and those who are cohabiting with their partners were interviewed. A neutral venue outside of the respondents' homes and away from the presence of other family, friends and community members who know them, was chosen. An analysis of the interview transcripts revealed four themes: physical violence caused by disagreement on intercourse; physical violence as a result of a of condom disuse; physical violence on the negotiation of condom use; and coercive sexual practices. The IPV is difficult to address as is dependent on the victims to report it.

Keywords: IPV, HIV, condom disuse, negotiation of condom use and Coercive sexual practices

Global statistics estimate that one third of women globally are affected by the IPV epidemic (Alhabib, Nur & Jones, 2010; WHO, 2013). IPV has compromised women's health negatively, making them more vulnerable to physical, mental and their social well-being (Mitchell, Wight, Van Heerden & Rochat, 2016). In addition, this further exposes them to contracting disease such as HIV. According to Li, Marshall, Rees, Nunez, Ezeanolue & Ehiri, (2014) a strong correlation exists between IPV and a higher likelihood of contracting HIV (Li, Marshall, Rees, Nunez, Ezeanolue & Ehiri, 2014).

South Africa has a population of 4.7 million women living with HIV/AIDS in contrast with 2.8 million men (Unaid, 2019). The gender-based violence (GBV) has been blamed as main reason for the disparity in HIV prevalence among women and their males' counterparts (Van Damme, Kober & Kegels (2008). 2008). In 2017, it was estimated that around world a third of women will have experienced IPV in the past 12 months, a level that is found across all age groups (UNAIDS, 2019). In addition to that the World Health Organisation (WHO) estimate that 30% of women have been either victims of sexual or physical violence from their partners who are married or cohabiting with them (WHO, 2013).

Previous studies in studies in heterosexual relationships (Sareen, Pagura & Grant, 2009; Jewkes & Morrell, 2010; Zablotska, et al., 2009) has reports a link between IPV and high rates of risk behaviors such as multiple sex partners (Osinde, Kaye & Kakaire, 2011), condoms disuse and inconsistent use of condoms (Seth et al., 2010; Silverman et al., 2011) and sexual coercion (Hyginus, Chukwuemeka, Lawrence & Sunday, 2012; Kouyoumdjian, Calzavara, Bondy, O'Campo, Serwadda, Nalugoda, Kagaayi, Kigozi, Wawer, & Gray, 2013) among women in India and Africa (Sareen, Pagura & Grant, 2009). The victims of IPV are confronted with two challenges that need to overcome namely the more likelihood of HIV infection from abusive partners and elevated HIV transmission within abusive relationships (Osinde, Kaye & Kakaire, 2011).

The current recent research in South Africa has reported a rise in the relationship between IPV and HIV risk (Stockman, Lucea & Campbell, 2013). Though men found to be on the receiving side of being victims of IPV sometimes, but large number of women were found to be more victims of IPV. The women who lack of power or a voice in the relationship face barrage risk of sexual abuse. Thus sexual abuse exposes these women at greater risk of being infected by HIV in the process (Josephs & Abel, 2009). While the prevalence of both IPV and HIV infection in women have been recognised as concerns in the African American community, there is a paucity of research linking IPV to increased HIV risk (Josephs & Abel, 2009).

Literature review

In 2001, the United Nations General Assembly adopted the Declaration of Commitment on HIV/AIDS and officially recognised the importance of addressing IPV in the ongoing battle against the HIV pandemic (United Nations General Assembly, 2013). The UN recognised that the war against HIV must take cognisance of IPV, one of its sources. The relationship between IPV and HIV/AIDS and the ways in which the two epidemics are interrelated can be explained by biological, as well as socio-cultural and economic factors (Aniekwu & Atsenuwa, 2007).

Several studies have reported the relationship between IPV and the rate of HIV infection amongst abused women throughout the world (Were, Curran, Moretlwe, Joloba, Mugo, Kiarie, Bukusi, Celum, Baeten, 2011; Andersson & Cockcroft, 2012; Kayibanda, Bitera & Alary, 2012; Machtinger, Wilson, Haberer & Weiss, 2012; Hyginus et al., 2012) Men who use coercive sexual tactics with their partners are also more likely to be physically abusive and have multiple or concurrent sex partners, and may therefore be more likely to be infected with HIV or other STIs (Stockman et al., 2013).

Furthermore, the spread of HIV infection is higher within married couples. It is estimated to be within a range of 2–6% per annum (Were et al., 2011), when the status of another is known (Machtinger et al., 2012). Contrary to when another partner status is unknown it is as high as 10–15% per year (Were et al., 2011). A study conducted by Dunkle, Stephenson, Karita, Chomba, Kayitenkore, Vwalika, & Allen (2008) revealed that the new HIV infection in Africa have occurred mainly among married or cohabiting couples.

IPV is rarely reported in a relationship because women place more emphasis on relationship maintenance than on protection and forgo insisting on using condoms, to avoid jeopardising their relationship (Tschann et al., 2010). Thus, this behaviour has an increased risk of contracting HIV through forced penetration, forced sexual practices, and preventing women from persuading their

partners to practise safe sex. The increased occurrence of forced sex over a long period enhances the infection to a victim of abuse (Hyginus et al., 2012; Kouyoumdjian et al., 2013).

Theoretical framework

The study is couched in uBuntu as a paradigm which advocates “respect for all humans; human dignity; sharing; obedience; humility; solidarity; caring; hospitality; interdependence, and communalism” (Sambala, Cooper & Manderson 2020:5). “Umuntu ngumuntu nga Bantu which can be construed in English to mean that to be a human being ‘is to affirm one’s humanity by recognizing the humanity in others, and on that basis, establish humane relations with them” (McDonald, 2010: 141). The obligation to be humane towards one others is an ethical imperative based on the principle that one ought always to promote cordinal relationships and avoid violence (Dladla, 2017).

“Ubuntu is firmly associated with the notion of human kindness based on a common bond of sharing that connects all humanity” (Okereke, Vincent & Mordi, 2018:579). People think themselves as individuals, apart from one another, whereas you are connected and what you do affects the whole community (Du Toit-Brits, Potgieter & Hongwane, 2012). The relatedness underlined by this aphorism means that *Ubuntu* as humanness obliges one to be humane, respectful and polite towards others (Dladla, 2017).

Objectives

The aim of this study is to amplify the story of women who live with the fear of perpetual IPV, making them vulnerable to infection by the HIV, which is not within their control. In addition to that their lived experiences of South African rural women in their respective relationships. Married and cohabiting women have to deal with IPV daily and this cohort of silent women do not have the opportunity to share their grief with anyone. Even with the much-needed support they receive from both government and non-government organisations, they do not utilise those available facilities. Furthermore, family members tend to distance themselves from the victims because they do not report the cases to the authorities. The study may shed light on ascertaining how deep seated the problem of IPV in married and cohabiting partners is.

Method

Locale of the Study

The study took place in a South African rural setting, exploring the scourge of violence against women. A total of 10 study participants was identified for in-depth interviewing in the targeted locales. The selected places for data collection were in rural South Africa.

Study Participants

The participants were purposeful convenience sample selected from women who were either married or cohabiting with their partners in the South Africa, Free State in the rural over a 2-month period. The criteria for participant selection were: having either experience of IPV in marriage; or in cohabiting relationship with their partners. In addition to that must have reached the age of 25, and participating voluntarily in the in the study, by agreeing to give an informed written consent. The researcher relied on community organisation and leaders to refer the abusive women for the participation in research. At the time of the study, the participants had been in an abusive relationship for at least between 5 to 10 years. Two women disclose that they are HIV positive likewise their partner are also positive, the remaining eight were not sure of their status.

The human ethics committee of the Central University of Technology, Free State approved the study [HREIC 14/01/21]. The aim of the study is not intended to generalise the findings but to gain an understanding of the research phenomenon under study. The participants were all housewives in the South Africa, Free State province and were selected on their availability by the researcher (Cresswell, 2013).

Research questions and data analysis participants were asked about their experience of IPV with their partners. Did the partner use violence as result of a disagreement about having sex and when? Was a partner violent over a disagreement on the use of a condom? Was the violence meted out against them as result of negotiating for condom use? Did they feel, at some stage, forced to have sex against their will?

The narratives reported by the respondents in relation to the questions, were analysed by the researcher and four themes emerged as follows: Physical violence as result of disagreeing on when and the circumstances to have intercourse; violence motivated by the condom disuse; violence on the request of condom use; and coercive sexual practices. The themes are supported by the respondents' own words. Because of the sensitivity of the study, the identity of the respondents was protected.

Results and Discussion

Demographic features of the study participants

The participants in the study were either married or cohabiting with their partners. All participants were housewives and had completed secondary education. Their ages ranged from 25 to 40 years and they had been in the relationship from 5 to 10 years. The longest marital duration was 10 years and the age of children was between 5 and 15 years, still at school and dependent on parents. Most of the participants had two children, except four who were cohabiting and did not have children.

The themes emerging from the data discussed below are physical violence, physical violence sparked by the condom disuse, physical violence regarding negotiation of condom use and coercive sexual practices

Theme 1: Physical violence as result of disagreement on when and the circumstances in which to have intercourse.

Generally, IPV as result of the disagreement on when and the circumstances in which to have intercourse is very embarrassing to women's having to concede to having sex due to fear. The study revealed that women (n=9), were severely assaulted for refusing to have sex with their partners. The participants who were either married or cohabiting, report a high prevalence of violence in the relationship, such as being unbearably slapped, beaten with a stick and kicked in the face and abdomen. The respondents described their experiences as follows:

"As usual, he came very late and wanted to have sex. I slept wearing jeans, ready to run outside in case he decided to beat and with my back in an opposite other side. He pulled me from the bed, started stripping me saying, 'You have sex with me tonight or alternatively, get out of the house. I will find another woman who is prepared to satisfy me', referring to his girlfriend in the neighbourhood. When he mentioned her (his girlfriend), the fear of being

beaten and contracting the HIV virus through forced sex, frightened me. I tried to escape but he quickly grabbed me and slapped me on the cheek. I tried to fight back but he threw me on the floor and started kicking me and then started having sex.” (Respondent # 1)

“He is the father of my children; he provides for me; he can have me and if I refuse, he will leave me. He carries himself as if he owns me; he can do whatever he wants with me and beat me if I do not comply. The worst of them have sex without a using protection and I fear being infected with HIV in the process.” (Respondent # 6)

Participants highlighted the recurring incidents of sexual violence as result of disagreement on when and the circumstances in which to have intercourse. Furthermore, they stated that they live with a constant fear of the HIV infection in their relationships. They were shaking with fear when narrating their stories about the fear of being beaten and the risk of contracting HIV. This is contrary to the spirit of Ubuntu that promotes, love, and respect, and working and living in harmony as couples in the relationship (Mabovula, 2011).

Furthermore, the participants had this to say:

“The other occasion was on Saturday and I was not well. I decided to take nap; he was out with friends. When he came back, he wanted to have sex as usual. I told him that I was not well but instead, he got on top of me and started taking off my clothes and underwear. I escaped and ran away, but he grabbed me by my hair and started kicking my abdomen and also the face. Despite that, he had sex with me; I obliged because of fear of beatings. With bleeding, I fear HIV infection. I felt helpless and gave in to the constant abuse.” (Respondent # 3)

“He arrived late at night; he started questioning me why I slept before he arrived. He tried to wake me, but I refused to. He lifted me up, threw me on the floor and started kicking me all over my body. After the ordeal, he still continued having sex with me. It was traumatic having sex while being in pain, crying and knowing I would be HIV because he had recently tested positive. He did not care whether I got infected.” (Respondent # 6)

Participants reported that they experience physical beating and sexual coercion when they exercise their right not to have sex (Go, Sethulakshmi & Bentley, 2003). In South Africa, research has shown that victims of IPV, in relation to those who are in abusive relationships, have a 48% chance of contracting HIV (Jewkes, Dunkle, Nduna & Shai, 2010). However, the research from Southern and Eastern Africa, estimated it at 50% of victims of IPV contracting HIV (Jewkes, et al., 2010; Kouyoumdjian et al., 2013; UNAIDS, 2014). Participants while telling their stories, paused now and then and restarted with a sad face and in tears in their eyes. The partners of these participants are behaving contrary to the spirit of Ubuntu. Ubuntu articulates that “to be human is to affirm one’s humanity by recognizing the humanity of others and, on that basis, establish respectful human relations with them” (Mugumbate & Nyanguru, 2013:84.), avoid using violence and instead engage in dialogue, thus treating their partners with dignity.

Theme 2: Physical violence sparked by the condom disuse

The participants reported that their partners prefer not to use a condom and often when asked to by their partners, they refuse, with the response being accompanied by violence. When the

women insist on using a condom, their partners force themselves on them through the use of violence. Some of the participants expressed their views regarding IPV as follows:

“The other day I was angry with his constant beating when he demanded sex; I gave him condoms. He was so upset that he hit me, choked me and called me a fat, crazy bitch. After the beatings, he had sex with me without a condom, risking HIV infection. He is a shameless man. The beating was severe; I even menstruated that night. I had bruises all over my body and a pink eye.” (Respondent # 7)

“When he wants to have sex with me, I must be ready, even if I am busy. I must leave whatever I am busy with and lie on the bed. When I insist on the use of a condom, he accuses me of sleeping around and that is why I insist on a condom, not to fall pregnant in order to continue with prostitution, or alternatively, I think he is HIV positive. He slapped me more often when I requested a condom and I would just keep quiet and agree.” (Respondent # 3)

Although the narrative above demonstrates that these participants are fully aware of the risk they undertake to agree to have sex with their husbands without a condom, they concede because of their fear of violence. The refusal of the male partner to use a condom results in violence, which puts women at a disadvantage when wanting to engage in safe sexual behaviour. This then, further sparks a woman’s vulnerability in protecting herself from the risk of contracting HIV (Gruskin, Safreed-Harmon, Moore, Steiner, Dworkin, 2014; Wechsberg, El-Bassel, Carney, Browne, Myers & Zule, 2015; Stephenson, 2007). This risky behaviour is more prevalent in males who are reckless and do not protect themselves from HIV (Raj, Silverman & Amaro, 2004). This is opposite to the values of Ubuntu that advocate treating each other as human beings (Mabovula, 2011). Humanness goes hand in hand with a pervasive spirit of caring (Sarpong, Bi & Amankwah-Amoah, 2016), which is lacking in these relationships, marked by violence.

Consistent with the non-use of condoms and the beatings, women experience further embarrassment and degradation from men who hurl insults at them. Furthermore, engaging in anal sex is often against their will but because they fear violence, they agree to it. This is what they have to say:

“The other day, he demanded sex. To my surprise, he started having anal sex; it was very painful and without a condom, it exposed me to further HIV infection. When I complained and insisted on a condom, he slapped me hard on my buttocks. He kept on saying ‘I do what I want with my bitch; any hole I prefer, I will use. You just have to keep me happy.’ I comply, fearing he will beat the hell out of me.” (Respondent # 4)

“My husband prefers anal sex to vaginal sex but he does it in a more violent manner, instilling a fear in me; if I refuse, I will be beaten. He forces his penis into my anus; even if it is dry. He does not make any effort to use lubricants. He is an animal who does not care whether I feel pain or not; he enjoys it when I complain about pain, to the extent of slapping my cheeks. He forces his way without a condom, thus increasing the likelihood of HIV transmission.” (Respondent # 7)

This risk sexual practices (e.g., anal sex) are more often perpetrated by men who have a history of an abuse behaviour. This behaviour has the potential to an enhanced transmission of the

HIV infection within an abusive relationships. The participants' partners do it deliberately, to infect them because they know they are HIV positive. When they mentioned anal sex, you could detect that the participants were very embarrassed and distressed. Even their voices were lowered. Such acts of not respecting other partner's feelings is in contradiction to what relationship is all about. Treating each other with care and compassion is an act of Ubuntu.

Theme 3: Physical violence regarding negotiation of condom use

The respondents indicated that they experienced violence from their partners over the negotiation of condom use. The majority of them (n=8) experience violence when they attempt to negotiate the use of a condom, as a measure of protection against HIV infection.

"The other day, I suggested we go for an HIV test at the local clinic - both of us and regardless of the outcome, we must start using a condom. He got very angry and said that I was accusing him of cheating. He demanded that I sleep with him when he was done; he beat the hell out of me. I cried that night; I regret telling this monster that we should go for a test. He told me it is what he does with naughty bitches who do not have ears. The next day, I still went ahead with testing at local clinic. The results revealed that I am positive. I made aware that I am HIV positive but still continues having sex without protection." (Respondent # 4)

"When I suggested that we must start using a condom, since I was HIV positive, he started accusing me of bringing the disease into his house." (Respondent # 8)

The disclosure is often followed by accusations of infidelity by other partner (Osot, Stewart, Kiarie, Richardson, Kinuthia, Krakowiak, & Farquhar, 2014). The experience of participants' during the testing are often blamed or shunned for being either dirty or undesirable when they tested HIV positive (Siemieniuk, Krentz & Gill, 2013). The violence increases in the relationship when the woman discloses her HIV status. Owing to the increase of violence from their partners, these women choose not to share their HIV status with them (Ramachandran et al., 2010). From the Ubuntu standpoint, the individual is open and available to others, without feeling threatened by them (Waghid & Smeyers, 2012); instead, they are treated with respect in the relationship.

Furthermore, violence is perpetuated on women when they try to negotiate the wearing of a condom to an unfaithful partner. They tell their stories as follows:

"I told him I am not comfortable about sleeping with him without a condom because he sleeps with many women, including our neighbour. This put my life in danger of the acquisition of HIV. He told me to shut up and he threw a mug full of coffee in my face and said that if I did not learn to keep quiet, this is what he would do to me. He started to undress me and demanded that I lie on the floor and he started having sex with me." (Respondent # 5)

"My husband disappears for a week and comes back and expects me to have sex with him. When I question him, he gets so angry that I even fear for my life. You cannot ask a man his whereabouts. My husband carries condoms in his pockets but when it comes to me, he says he can't use a condom with his wife. He wants me to believe that he is reasonable, because

when he goes sleeping around he uses protection, but the fear of HIV still lives with me.”
(Respondent # 9)

While condom use was relatively low with the study participants. The evidence from India suggests that abused women’s limited ability to negotiate condom use (e.g., in the context of wives’ knowledge of their partners’ HIV infection or suspicion of extramarital sexual risk behaviour) may increase the risk of HIV transmission, even within this low-use setting (Go, Sethulakshmi & Bentley, 2003; Sivaram et al., 2005). An increase in the frequency of unprotected sex may put them at risk of HIV infection (Manopaiboon, Kilmarx, Limpakarnjanarat, Jenkins, Chaikummao, Supawitkul, & van Griensven, 2003). Condom use negotiation is more difficult for women who experience IPV (Teitelman Ratcliffe, Morales-Aleman, & Sullivan, 2008).

Theme 4: Coercive sexual practices

Eight of the respondents reported acts of coercive sexual practice in their marriage. These acts also place women at risk of HIV and they report that they are often overpowered by their partners to have sex with them against their will.

“He beat me and forced me to have sex, even when I am having monthly periods. Because of that, the linen will be full of blood and we will sleep on that dirty linen that night. This pig does not care. He sometimes locks the door and has sex with me on the floor in the kitchen. I have to learn to tolerate this behaviour. I do it regardless of the danger of HIV and constant beating, if I do not comply.” (Respondent # 8)

“My husband did not stop demanding more and more sex from me. He is a taxi driver. He will come during off peak time at around 11h00 and have sex with me. He will pull me to the bedroom and forcefully undress me. I have established that he has many girlfriends and I fear being infected with HIV.” (Respondent #10)

“If he comes home early, he will force himself on me. For the fear of being beaten I will comply even when I am not in the mood. It is weird because when he arrives late, he does not demand sex more often. This behaviour is suspicious; when he does not demand to have sex, it means he had sex elsewhere. In other days he will shock me and demand to have sex, he would go to the bedroom and if I delay following him to the bedroom, he starts shouting. He would kick and start saying I must move my black, fat ass quickly. This risky behaviour instils fear of HIV transmission and as result, I do not enjoy sleeping with him.” (Respondent # 2)

A study conducted in Sierra Leone reported that female respondents link coercive sex with exposure to the risk of HIV (Koenig, 2003). Furthermore, the coercive sex increases the likely hood of infecting an innocent partner in the process (Decker et al., 2009). The act reduces the person to nothing, contrary to what Ubuntu strives to express - the unique quality of a person which elevates them to a position near to godliness (Gade, 2011).

Conclusion

This article/study reveals that the participants who experienced IPV from their partners, face a significantly increased risk of HIV infection compared to those who are not abused. This increased prevalence of infection is not a result of major risk behaviours within their control. In the context of

HIV, IPV is detrimental not just to the individual affected, but also to the wider society, as it contributes significantly to ongoing HIV transmission. Thus, a campaign targeting HIV prevention needs to identify and explicitly address IPV in order to optimise its effectiveness. HIV prevention strategies should also develop ways to overcome the social ills associated with IPV.

Reference

- Alhabib, S., Nur, U. & Jones, R. (2010). Domestic violence against women: Systematic review of prevalence studies. *Journal of Family Violence*, 25:369–382.
- Andersson, N & Cockcroft, A. (2012). Choice-disability and HIV Infection: A Cross Sectional Study of HIV status in Botswana, Namibia and Swaziland. *AIDS Behav*,16:189–98.
- Aniekwu. N.I. & Atsenuwa, A. (2007). Sexual Violence and HIV/AIDS in Sub-Saharan Africa: *An Intimate Link, Local Environment*, 12(3): 313-324.
- Creswell, J.W. (2013). *Qualitative Inquiry & Research Design: Choosing among Five Approaches*, Los Angeles: Sage.
- Decker, M.R. et al. (2009). Intimate Partner Violence Functions as Both a Risk Marker and Risk Factor for Women’s HIV Infection: Findings from Indian Husband–Wife Dyads. *Journal of Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome*, 51:593–600.
- Dladla, N.(2017). Towards an African Critical Philosophy of Race: Ubuntu as A Philo-Praxis of liberation. *Filosofi Theoretica: Jounarl of African Philosophy, Culture and Religions*, 6 (1): 39-68.
- Dunkle, K.L., Stephenson, R. Karita, E., Chomba, E., Kayitenkore, K., Vwalika, C., & Allen, S. (2008).New heterosexually transmitted HIV infections in married or cohabiting couples in urban Zambia and Rwanda: an analysis of survey and clinical data. *The Lancet*, 371(9631):2183–2191.
- Du Toit-Brits, C. Potgieter, F. J. & Hongwane, V. (2012). Distance Education As A ‘We-Ness’: A Case For *Ubuntu* As A Theoretical Framework. *Progressio*, 34 (2): 3–16.
- Frye, V., Ompad, D., Chan, C., Koblin, B., Galea, S., & Vlahov, D. (2011). Intimate Partner Violence Perpetration and Condom Use-Related Factors: Associations with Heterosexual Men’s Consistent Condom Use. *AIDS Behav*; 15(1): 153–162.
- Gade, C.B.N. (2011). The Historical Development of the Written Discourses on *Ubuntu*, South African *Journal of Philosophy*, 30:3, 303-329.
- Go, V.F., Sethulakshmi, C.J., & Bentley, M.E. (2003). When HIV-prevention Messages and Gender Norms Clash: The Impact of Domestic Violence on Women’s HIV Risk in the Slums of Chennai, India. *AIDS and Behavior*, 7(3):263–272.
- Gruskin, S., Safreed-Harmon, K., Moore, C.L., Steiner, R.J., & Dworkin, S.L. (2014). HIV and Gender-Based Violence: Welcome Policies and Programmes, But Is the Research Keeping Up? *Reproductive Health Matters*, 22(44): 174-184.
- Hyginus, E, Chukwuemeka, I, Lawrence, I., & Sunday, M. (2012). HIV-Related Intimate Partner Violence among Pregnant Women in Nigeria. *East Afr J Public Health*; 9:29–32.
- Jewkes, R., & Morrell, R. (2010). Gender and sexuality: emerging perspectives from the heterosexual epidemic in South Africa and implications for HIV risk and prevention. *Journal of the International AIDS Society*, 13 (1): 1-11.
- Jewkes, R., Dunkle, K., Nduna, M., & Shai, N. (2010). Intimate Partner Violence, Relationship Power Inequity, and Incidence of HIV Infection in Young women in South Africa: A cohort study. *Lancet*, 376(9734), 41–48.
- Josephs, L.L., & Abel, E.M. (2009). Investigating the Relationship between Intimate Partner Violence and HIV Risk-Propensity in Black/African-American Women. *J Fam Viol*, 24:221–229.

- Kayibanda, J.F., Bitera R., & Alary M. (2012). Violence toward Women, Men's Sexual Risk Factors, and HIV Infection among Women: Findings from a National Household Survey in Rwanda. *J Acquir Immune Defic Syndr.* 59:300–7.
- Koenig, M.A., Lutalo, T., Zhao, F., Nalugoda, F., Wabwire-Mangen, F., Kiwanuka, N., Wagman, J., Serwadda, D., Wawer, M., & Gray, R. (2003). Domestic violence in rural Uganda: Evidence from a Community-based study. *Bulletin of the World Health Organization*, 81(1): 53–60.
- Kouyoumdjian, F.G., Calzavara, L.M., Bondy, S.J., O'Campo, P., Serwadda, D., Nalugoda, F., Kagaayi, J., Kigozi, G., Wawer, M., & Gray, R. (2013). Intimate Partner Violence is Associated with Incident HIV Infection in Women in Uganda. *AIDS*; 27:1331–8.
- Li, Y., Marshall, C.M., Rees, H.C., Nunez, A., Ezeanolue, E.E., & Ehiri, J. E. (2014). Intimate partner violence and HIV infection among women: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *Journal of the International AIDS Society*, 17:1-12.
- Mabovula, N.N.(2011).The Erosion of African Communal Values: A Reappraisal of the African Ubuntu Philosophy. *Inkanyiso: Journal of Humanities and Social Science*, 3(1):38-47.
- Machtinger, E.L., Wilson, T.C., Haberer, J.E. & Weiss, D.S. (2012). Psychological Trauma and PTSD in HIV-Positive Women: A Meta-Analysis. *AIDS Behav*, 16:2091–100.
- Manopaiboon, C., Kilmarx, P.H., Limpakarnjanarat, K., Jenkins, R.A., Chaikummao, S., Supawitkul, S., & van Griensven, F. (2003). Sexual Coercion among Adolescents in Northern Thailand: Prevalence and Associated Factors. *Southeast Asian J Trop Med Public Health*, 34(2):447-457.
- Mitchell, J., Wight, M., Van-Heerden, A., & Rochat, T.J. (2016). Intimate partner violence, HIV, and mental health: a triple epidemic of global proportions. *International Review of Psychiatry*, 28(5):452-463.
- Mugumbate, J. & Nyanguru, A. (2013). Exploring African Philosophy: The Value of Ubuntu in Social Work. *African Journal of Social Work*, 3(1):82-100.
- Okereke, C., Vincent, O., & Mordi, C. (2018). Determinants of Nigerian managers' environmental attitude: Africa's Ubuntu ethics versus global capitalism. *Thunderbird Int. Bus. Rev.* 60:577-590.
- Osinde, M.O., Kaye, D.K., & Kakaire, O. (2011). Intimate Partner Violence among Women with HIV Infection in Rural Uganda: Critical Implications for Policy and Practice *BMC Women' Health*, 11:50.
- Osot, A.O., Stewart, G.J., Kiarie, J., Richardson, B., Kinuthia, J., Krakowiak, D., & Farquhar, C. (2014). Home Visits during Pregnancy Enhance Male Partner HIV Counselling and Testing in Kenya: A Randomized Clinical Trial. *AIDS*. 28(1): 95–103.
- Ramachandran, S., Yonas, M.A., Silvestre, A.J., & Burke, J.G. (2010). Intimate partner violence among HIV-positive persons in an urban clinic. *AIDS Care*, 22(12):1536-43.
- Raj, A., Silverman, J.G. & Amaro, H. (2004). Abused Women Report Greater Male Partner Risk and Gender-Based Risk for HIV: Findings from a Community-Based Study with Hispanic Women. *AIDS Care*, 16(4): 519-529.
- Sambala, E. Z., Cooper, S., & Manderson. L. (2020). Ubuntu as a Framework for Ethical Decision Making in Africa: Responding to Epidemics, *Ethics & Behavior*, 30 (1): 1-13.
- Sareen, J., Pagura, J., & Grant, B. (2009). Is Intimate Partner Violence Associated with HIV Infection among Women in the United States? *General Hospital Psychiatry*, 3: 274–278.
- Sarpong, D., Bi, J., & Amankwah-Amoah, J. (2016). On the nurturing of strategic foresight: The Ubuntu perspective. *Futures*, 75, 14-23.
- Seth, P., Raiford, J.L., Robinson, L.S., Wingood, G.M., & DiClemente, R.J. (2010). Intimate Partner Violence and Other Partner-Related Factors: Correlates of Sexually Transmissible Infections and Risky Sexual Behaviours among Young Adult African American Women. *Sexual Health*, 7(1):25–30.
- Siemieniuk, R.A. C., Krentz, H. B., & Gill, M. J. (2013). Intimate Partner Violence and HIV: A Review. *Curr HIV/AIDS Rep*, 10(4):380-9.

- Silverman, J.G., McCauley, H.L., Decker, M.R., Miller, E., Reed, E., & Raj, A. (2011). A. Coercive Forms of Sexual Risk and Associated Violence Perpetrated By Male Partners of Female Adolescents. *Perspectives on Sexual and Reproductive Health*, 43(1):60–65.
- Sivaram, S., Johnson, S., Bentley, M.E., Go, V.F., Latkin, C., Srikrishnan, A. K., Celentano, D. D., & Solomon, S. (2005). Sexual health promotion in Chennai, India: Key role of Communication among Social Networks. *Health Promotion International*, 20(4):327–333.
- Stephenson, R. (2007). Human Immunodeficiency Virus and Domestic Violence: The Sleeping Giants of Indian Health? *Indian J Med Sci*; 61(5):251-252.
- Stockman, J. K., Lucea, M.B., & Campbell, J.C. (2013). Forced Sexual Initiation, Sexual Intimate Partner Violence and HIV Risk in Women: A Global Review of the Literature. *AIDS Behav*, 17(3)832-847.
- Teitelman, A.M., Ratcliffe, S.J., Morales-Aleman, M.M., & Sullivan, C.M. (2008). Sexual Relationship Power, Intimate Partner Violence, and Condom Use among Minority Urban Girls. *J Interpers Violence*, 23(12): 1694–1712.
- Tschann, J.M., Flores, E., de-Groat, C.L., Dearthoff, J., & Wibbelsman, C.J. (2010). Condom Negotiation Strategies and Actual Condom Use among Latino Youth. *Journal of Adolescent Health*, 47: 254–262.
- UNAIDS. (2014). *Unite with Women: Unite Against Violence*. Geneva: Joint United Nations Programme on HIV/AIDS.
- UNAIDS. (2019). <https://www.unaids.org/en/resources/documents/2019/2019-UNAIDS-data>. accessed 30 September 2020.
- UNAIDS. (2019). UNAIDS data 2019. Geneva, Switzerland: UNAIDS. Retrieved from https://www.unaids.org/sites/default/files/media_asset/2019-UNAIDS-data_en.pdf. Accessed: accessed 30 September 2020.
- United Nations General Assembly. Declaration of Commitment on HIV/AIDS, A/RES/S-26/2, August 2, 2001. <http://www.un.org/ga/aids/docs/aress262.pdf>. Accessed July 5, 2020.
- Waghid, Y., & Smeyers, P. (2012). Reconsidering ubuntu: On the educational potential of a particular ethic of care. *Educ. Philosophy Theory*, 44: 6-20.
- Wechsberg, W.M., El-Bassel, N., Carney, T., Browne, F.A., Myers, B., & Zule, W.A. (2015). Adapting an evidence-based HIV behavioural intervention for South African couples. *Substance Abuse Treatment, Prevention, and Policy*, 10(6):1-10.
- Were, E, Curran, K., Moretlwe, S., Joloba, E., Mugo, N.R., Kiarie, J., Bukusi, E.A., Celum, C., & Baeten, J.M. (2011). A Prospective Study of Frequency and Correlates of Intimate Partner Violence among African Heterosexual HIV Serodiscordant Couples. *AIDS*; 25:2009–18.
- Van Damme, W., Kober, K., & Kegels, G. (2008). Scaling-up antiretroviral treatment in Southern African countries with human resource shortage: How will health system adapt? *Social and Medicine*, 66 (10): 2108-2121.
- WHO (2013). Global and regional estimates of violence against women: prevalence and health effects of intimate partner violence and non-partner sexual violence. Geneva: WHO; 2013.
- World Health Organization. Understanding and Addressing Violence against Women; 2012. Available from: http://apps.who.int/iris/bitstream/10665/77432/1/WHO_RHR_12.36_eng.pdf. Accessed May 19, 2020.
- Zablotska, I. B., Gray, R. H., Koenig, M. A., Serwadda, D., Nalugoda, F., Kigozi, G., Sewankambo, N., Lutalo, T., Mangen, F. W., & Wawer, M. (2009). Alcohol use, intimate partner violence, sexual coercion and HIV among women aged 15-24 in Rakai, Uganda. *AIDS and behavior*, 13(2), 225-233.

**Socio- Economic Impact of Villagization, in Assosa Zone,
Western Ethiopia**

Tadele Tesfaye Labiso

Wolayta Soddo University, Ethiopia

The main aim of this research is to investigate the socio economic impacts of villagization; in the western Ethiopia . In order to come up with intended aim of the study descriptive survey research design and mixed research approach was employed. The study used questionnaires, interviews, document reviewing and FGD for data collection. Around one hundred sixty eight sample respondents were selected and determined by using Yemane formula. The research intends to identify the socio-economic impacts of villagization on the host communities, environment and socio-economic aspects of the people who dwell around villagization site. Both qualitative and quantitative methods of data analysis supported by statistical package for social science were used. The best thing about the life of villagers was agriculture since people had fertile lands. The result portrayed that program was came into ground voluntarily and based on the agreement of the villagers and host communities. The results also reveal that the villagized rural communities were highly affected by communicable and non-communicable diseases. Finally, the researcher recommended the government, health institution and villagers and host community should support the dislocated community as they will adapt to the new villagization site .

Keywords: Assosa, villagization,, infrastructure , farmland,

Countries of sub-Saharan African including Ethiopia are inhabited by significant group of pastoral people who employ old nomadic livestock herding. In our country, nomadists own three quarters of the goats, most of the available camels, one fourth of the sheep, and one fifth of the cattle (Kassa,2004). Most of the livestock that is used for domestic meat and export comes from pastoral areas, with the livestock sector second to coffee in generating foreign currency for Ethiopia (Kassa,2015).

Villagization and settlement in Ethiopia has been an issue from the late nineteenth century up to the present, due to the overcrowded population of the highlands. As the population of Ethiopia

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Tadele Tesfaye Labiso, Field of specialization: socio-economic development planning (Geography and Environmental studies) Wolayta Soddo University, Ethiopia *Email:* tadetesfa91@gmail.com

has increased in the twentieth century, the need to move inhabitants has only increased as available cropland per family declined to its current level of less than one hectare per farmer (Tsegaye, 2013).

In 1980s the government introduced a different rearrangement program known as villagization. The intentions of the program, which gathered dispersed agricultural societies all over the nation into minor settlement groups, were to endorse balanced land use; safeguard assets; deliver right to use to clean water and to health and schooling services; and reinforce safety. Administration procedures postulated that villages were to family 200 to 300 households, with one hundred square-meter amalgams for each household (Ayke,2005).

Antagonists of the program argued that the structure was disrupting to agrarian assembly for the reason that the administration encouraged numerous farmers throughout the implanting and gathering periods. There also was apprehension that the program could have an undesirable influence on insubstantial native properties, predominantly on water and browsing land; quicken the blowout of transmissible diseases; and upsurge difficulties with herb pests and diseases. In early 1980, the administration fundamentally uninhibited the program after it proclaimed new-fangled commercial plans that named for free-market restructurings and a lessening of consolidated scheduling (Cernea, 1999).

Following, social, environmental and political-economic changes, in the early 21 century the government of Ethiopia planned and practiced a new and revised phase of the programme, which was focused at the desert regions of the country and designed on the development of water resources , although villagization dates back to the 1970s in Ethiopia (Messay, 2009).

The compression on comprehensive national plantations was commenced by Western supporters, who routed their agronomic relief to the laborer subdivision. These supporters sustained that practices somewhere else in Africa and in Eastern Europe and the Soviet Union had revealed that national farms were unproductive and a trough on rare assets (Shumete,2013).

According to the World Bank, Ethiopia is the second most populous country in the sub-Saharan Africa, with a population of about of 94, 1 million in 2013, and where almost 85 percent of the population is living in rural areas. It is also one of the poorest countries in the world, with almost 30 percent of the population living below the poverty line, even if poverty has decreased since 2000 due to agricultural growth. In addition to this, Ethiopia is a multicultural society, and there are more than 80 different recognized ethnic groups in the country.

The programs have been highly provocative due to putting into practice problems, state intimidation, and the out of sight agenda of the administrations (Maria, 2015). Totally programs have had a substantial influence on a huge amount of individuals, both straight and ramblingly. There is a lot of pragmatic investigation on the program in many disciplines concerning the real possessions of the programs.

The proposal of the program hosted in November 2010 underlines on countryside improvement while incentivizing calmer admittance to schooling and wellbeing amenities. Consequently, it is understood as a means to assist the provision of facilities to societies existing in dispersed farmsteads that had been solider to touch (Abbink,2016).

The furthestmost collective authorized aim for the operation of the programs is the delivery of, or enhancement of, essential financial and communal services, such as substructure, accommodation, healthiness care, admission to food and water, schooling, agricultural amenities, and so on (Fana, 2016).

The intentions of the program are to alter the existing situation of nomads and semi-nomads groups of these areas sustainably by enlightening their admission to socio-economic amenities on the ideologies of voluntarism (Bisrat, 2011). The region is contained dominantly of semi-nomad societies, whose living is principally reliant on on both arable and cattle farming, amid others. The bulk of farm families are existing on the most outmoded ways of living, a noticeable instance presence in the Gumuz and the Komo cultural clusters, which are still keen to hunting and gathering activities as well as ever-changing agriculture in the furthest area of Ethiopia (Bisrat,2011).

In our country, the necessity for these systems is ensuring the maintainable food safety through assuring the bearable stock of development vehicles (the socio-economic facilities and other infrastructures such as road, telephone, and electric power, (Benishangul Gumuz regional government, 2010).

There is a uncertainty that the execution of contemporary villagization is going in line with the ideologies of voluntary villagization program, predominantly in the study area. Empirical parings of suggestions point out that there is a discrepancy amid the guidelines of the voluntary villagization program and ways of execution at ordinary levels by home-grown experts (Guyu, 2012).

Nevertheless, there has not been a study on the program outlines both at countrywide and provincial in Ethiopia. This is the goal for captivating up the present investigation in western part of Ethiopia. As indicated in the overhead subsection, those contests had not been considered by the investigators, principally in the study area, to what amount they are upsetting the incomers in the site. Consequently, this study intended to examine socio economic impacts of the program in Benishangul gumuz regional state to recognize the responsiveness and assertiveness of inhabitants towards it, its improvement pointers, and finally its guiding principle inferences to recommend some promising remedies for the forthcoming.

Method

In order to achieve the objectives of the study, mixed research approach was employed. The researcher used a mixed research approach that involves collecting both quantitative and qualitative data, integrating the two forms of data and using distinct designs that may involve philosophical assumptions and theoretical frameworks (Creswell, 2014). Therefore, the researcher preferred to use mixed research method to collect, triangulate and analyze data.

Research design

The study was descriptive in its design. The study describes Socio- Economic Impact of Villagization, In the western Ethiopia. Using descriptive research design, the study tried to describe what was happening in the villagization site and gather all the necessary information related with socio economic impact of the program in the study area.

Sample Size and Sampling Technique

In order to make the sample area and size measurable and representative, from the seven districts in the Assosa zone, only four districts were included in the sample purposively. According to

finance and economy bureau the BGR (2018), in the in the following selected districts there were around three thousand six hundred eighty male and one thousand eight hundred twenty total 5500 settlers.

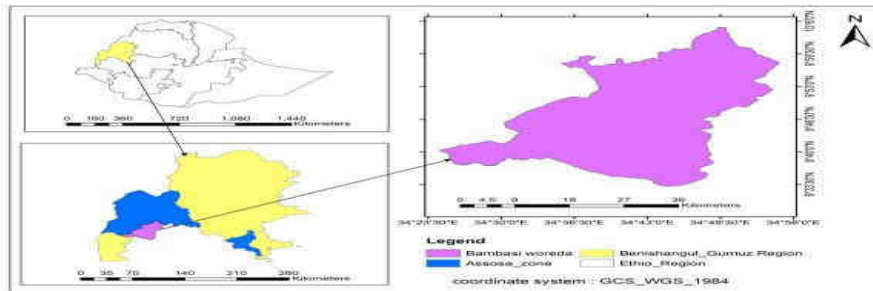


Figure 3.1 Administrative map of the study area

Respondents were selected systematically from a total population of 5500 villagers in the villagization site of selected kebele in the Woreda by using Yemane (1967) formula ($n = N / (1 + N(e)^2)$) sample size determination formula; A 95% confidence level, 5% non-response rate and $P = 0.5$ was assumed. Where n is the sample size, N is the population size, and e (0.05) is the level of precision. Systematic random sampling method was employed for the reason that it decreases sampling bias, it is easy to apply it, and it extends the sample to all the population. Therefore, the total sample sizes of the survey participants were one hundred sixty eight respondents by using Yamane (1967) proportional formula.

$$n = N / (1 + N(e)^2) \rightarrow n = 5500 / (1 + 5500(0.076)^2) = 168$$

Whereas n ; sample size

N ; is the population size

e ; is the level of precision

In addition to this, a non-probability sampling technique: purposive sampling method was used to select participant chairperson for FGDs and interviewee from Woreda administrative bodies mainly agriculture office and representative from sampled site based on their participation at different issues and managers of each kebele.

Results and Discussion

The data gathered from different sources was analyzed using both qualitative and calculable methods. For measurable data, frequency, mean and standard deviation were computed using Statistical package for social science version 20. The remaining data was analyzed qualitatively through narrative descriptions. Then descriptive statistics (e.g., %, mean, median, & standard deviation) were used. On the other hand, qualitative data obtained through in-depth- interview was transcribed and categorized into emerging themes and sub-themes. Moreover, data gathered through analysis of the existing documents was considered in the results and discussion section as found necessary. Triangulation of data from various sources was made concurrently to reveal the result of the research in line with objectives of the research.

Demographic issues of participants

Sex of Respondents

The aim of the study is on the socio economic of villagization, out of the total of hundred sixty eight participants, thirty four were women, whereas the rest one hundred thirty four were male respondents. Female respondents were incorporated to compare, and contrast the access to support services, and other factors which affect the livelihood of villagers among the households, which are run by de facto women heads of households and male- headed households.

Age of study participants

The mean age of the villagers in the study area was 45.1 (SD=12.4). The youngest respondent in the study was 20 years old, whereas the oldest respondent was 70 years old. The average age for female respondents were found out to be 42.06 years (SD=10.6), whereas that of men were found to be 48.25 years (SD=14.6).

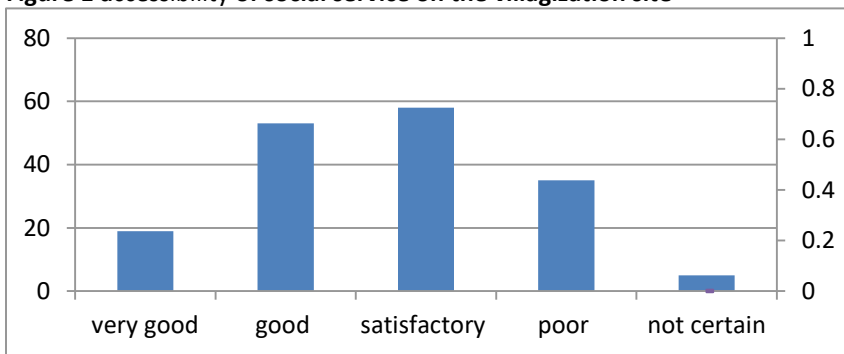
Family number of respondent

The mean family size for the participants households were found out to be 5.93 (SD=3.27), which is hardly higher than the regional average of 5.7 (CSA, 2014). The minimum family size in the sample households were found to be two, whereas the maximum was nine persons. The average family size for women head households were 5.52 (SD=3.01), whereas the average family size for male-headed house, were 6.55 (SD=2.26). The age dependency ratio was found to be 1.07 which is higher than the regional figure of 0.95 (Regional Statistic and Population Office 2007).

The status of Basic Social Services

As the respondents stated, social services were there before the emergence of the program. However, the challenge was that people lived far away from them and did not have good access to them. These social services were accessible only to those who inhabited near to the service and very hard to access by those who lived in fragmented settlement. Here the bar drawn below shows the variation in the response of participants in relation with the availability of basic social services.

Figure 1 accessibility of social service on the villagization site

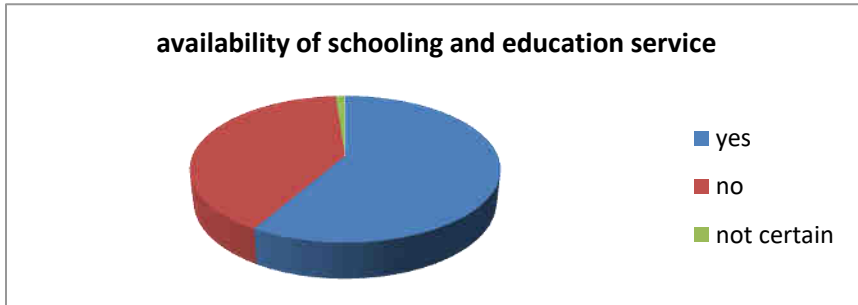


Computed from Survey data (2019)

As the bar shows, 20 (11.4%) said, the improvement in access to basic social service was very good and 53(31.5) said, the increase in access to basic social service was good. 36(21%) said, the growth in access to basic social service was poor. The remaining 58(33%) said the growth in access to basic social service was satisfactory.

Access to schooling and education Service

As far as the issues of schooling is concerned, the research result portrays host communities who previously lacked better access to it began to access the service after their emergence in the villages. Currently, education is no longer a challenge like before, as schools are near to people and increase in number significantly. Settlers are also enjoyed, especially about the fact that children do not have waste their age and time until the age of ten to start school like as of before. As per the observation of researcher and discussion with focus group discussants, there are primary and secondary schools in almost all the villages with better qualified teachers employed by the government who regularly do their job.



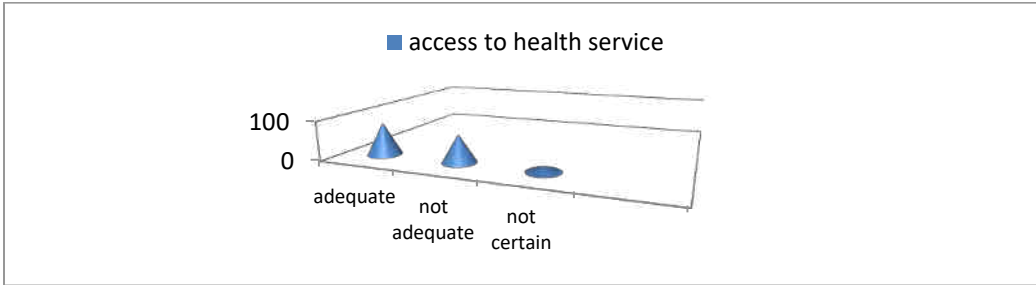
Computed from Survey data (2019)

Aimed (one of discussant in kurmuk) expressed his view concerning the accessibility of education service as follows:

"I am so pleased about the program essentially in situation where children are now able to go to school at the time when they want. Getting and going to school was something very challenging for children before the emergence of villagization program. However currently, because of the emergence the program and the inhabiting of people in site, schools became near to the society. Due this reason, we are now did not worry about the distance and schooling because they can now access what was inaccessible to them before the beginning of villagization.

Access to health service and medication

As the below table indicate, 84(50%) stated the health service provided for them were not adequate as promised for them by Government. Remaining, 71(42.3) of respondent said the service that provided for them were appropriate and satisfied by what happens in their respective villagization site. The remaining 13(7.7%) were not certain about the progress of health services in the area.



Computed from Survey data (2019)

The research portrays the remaining most important issue that happened due to the program is that access to medication and infrastructure of health service has improved. Currently, the society can have medical treatment wherever sicknesses face for the reason that there are a health posts as well as health clinics and medical persons in almost all villages which access services to the dwelling society. The prevalence of death was decreased significantly due to decay of distance of health service like before emergence of villagization.

As Kediri from bambasi villagization site stated "The fact that the access to health service is currently near to us in the site has gave great advantage. We currently, have improved access to the health service and can get it whatever time I feel the need. I have faith in everyone is pleased about the improvement currently came into picture, as well."

By means of the examined file shown, there are prototypical families in the rural community that have acknowledged working out and have now underway to use chamber pot. In the subsequent community, a total of sixty five (65) families are current users of chamber pot. In Ura village, there are eighty (70) families with their restroom and fifty (50) in Agusha societies. Since the numeral of individuals using chamber pot in the villages has amplified, using the nearby area or open space for the restroom has been condensed.

Table 1

Displays the accessibility of adequate water supply for domestic use and livestock

Have you got sufficient water supply?		Frequency	Percent
1.	yes	78	46
2.	No	80	48
3.	Not certain	10	6.0
Total		168	100.0

Computed from Survey data (2019)

From participated model respondent people, 76(46%) indicated, the water stock delivered for them were not satisfactory as assured for them by Administration. Left over 80(48) of respondent supposed the provision that delivered for them were reasonable and pleased by what occurs in their corresponding villagization site.

Participation of people in Villagization Program

Furthermore, to substantiate the involvement of resident individuals in the course of package preparation, and putting into practice, inhabitants were cross-examined and the followings are the evidences of inhabitants about the level of involvement.

Table 2

Displays the involvement of people in the villagization program.

How did you participate in the program?	Frequency	Percent
1.voluntarily	167	99.4
2.involuntarily	1	.6
Total	168	100.0

Computed from Survey data (2019)

As one of the participant supposed, subsequently the administrators had completed the negotiations with the local people and do well in resounding them, individuals from dispersed area move toward and established in the villages. Individuals relocated to the towns without being forced by the administrators. Astonishingly, some individuals underway the movement on their account and settled in the societies without waiting for the programmed and endorsed date. They look after this for the reason that they were inspired by the potentials prepared by the Management. They even get the advantage by cutting trees for constructing houses. They were organized to work together with the administration to create the operation of the package valuable and effective.

The main obstacles of villagization

Table 3

Displays the factors affecting villagization program

No	Main factors	Frequency	Per cent
1	access to service	27	16.1
2	The pressure of host communities	20	11.9
3	commitment of implementers	27	16.1
4	lack of awareness	20	11.9
5	miscalculation of community	47	28
	Total	47	28.0
		168	100.0

Computed from Survey data (2019)

Miscalculation of community

Conferring to the investigation outcomes, forty seven percent of the family stated that the foremost contests for executing the villagization program is a confusion of the community concerning it. It is prone to various contests in relations to operation and also creates challenges to the welfare of the repositioned inhabitants.

According to Lorgen (1990), the difficulties ascending from the program can be alienated into those derivated from the approach the program realized and those ascending from the understanding of existing in the fresh communities. As the survey outcomes showed in the aforementioned table, forty seven percent of the family stated that there was a lesser amount of consciousness formation program apprehended, and even in some improvement midpoints, it was lacking. As the focus group discussant, regarding the know-hows of inhabitants, contests regularly

comprise the corporal site of the settlements, particularly their detachment from the fields, in terms of walking to them and shielding them from pests and robbery, and absence of aquatic and fuelwood.

Scarcity of Awareness

Conferring to the investigation outcomes shown in the above table, forty seven percent of the family stated that there was less consciousness formation package apprehended. The bar chart below illustrates the main obstacles of the villagization program in the study area.

Likewise, the data produced from focus group discussion apprehended in kurmuk and Sherkole districts states that, the operation of the program confronted contests from the incomers. They had no adequate information related to the purpose and significance of the program.

Scanty Execution Performance

Arena information and investigators' remark at several community midpoints shown that the building of dwellings, schools, and veterinary health center are on advancement. Nevertheless, the founding of water points, shops, electric power supply, delivery of farming inputs, and training centers are the left-back actions. There is gap in the scheduling and operation of the communal and financial organizations at dissimilar growth centers. The local Administration looks to have flourished less in given that the development cores with all the assured vital facilities.

Deficiency of Spotless Water supply

Yet the package line up clean and adequate water supply, it determinedly met difficulties in recognizing possible water points, accomplishment of water schemes construction, and sanitization of surface water. The result designates that the operation performance of water projects was underprovided, and the postponement of these projects obstructs the fruitful implementation of the programs. Some respondents and group discussant indicated that the nonappearance of water for individuals and cattle in some communities caused in came back of settlers to their preceding farmstead. Investigators' arena remark also deep-rooted that there is a clean water source problem.

Suspension of Farmland Delivery

The research establish out that farmland provision and deliveries for agricultural activity was lagged. Shared land proprietorship scheme was recognized as substantial subsidizing factor for attaining less in farmland provision and delivery struggle. Therefore, they face a very critical contest in fixing and allocating farmland to incomers in numerous site of inhabitants.

Conclusion

The research tried to pinpoint the socio economic impacts that caused from the execution of the villagization program. This result indicated that the inhabitants in all communities had problematical lives and poor living conditions before the emergence of the program. Additionally, womenfolk underwent attacks in the hands of their spouses without getting sheltered. Inhabitants in the three resident recognized agriculture as the only optimistic thing about the preceding lifetime. The outcomes of this investigation indicated the program executed to make the lives of the individuals enhanced by delivering indispensable communal facilities to them. The program intended at getting dispersed people organized to subsidy from Administration services while existing collected in the settlements. The resident individuals were referred and well-versed of things they wanted to recognize. Furthermore, numerous communal amenities were assured to them, although not all the certain facilities happened. Present day, it is conceivable for teenagers can start schooling at school age for the reason that the remoteness is not at all extensive a factor. Walking an extended space to

the health midpoint, grinder firm, and to bring water is not expected and almost absent the villarization site for the reason that these services are available at a nearer variety. Female have predominantly advanced from the obtainability of these facilities due to their closeness to them they no extensive have to bring water from remote gone, grind corns with their hands or march a extensive warmth to the grinder firm.

As the survey result portrays, the program has enhanced communication and relations between the inhabitants due to their intimacy. Societies have become to be familiar with one another well than before and now recognize themselves as affiliates of the matching community.

If somebody is in misfortune and wants support, others can straightforwardly hear about it and come to help. There is logic of coordination and unanimity among the inhabitants as a outcome of the program.

The administration can also influence the individuals whenever it needs them for the reason that they are collected in the communities. Individuals can now work organized and resolve their difficulties.

Recommendations

- The outcomes of this investigation supposed to function as a foundation for forthcoming policy making in the area of resettlement and villagization program
- The outcomes benefit figure decision making in scheming a plan involving inhabitant's undertaking and support policy planers fix strong principles for a effective and operative operation of the program.
- Hereafter, policy designers and makers need to reexamine the status of program and see it from the concerning inhabitants.
- Entirely the essential things such as houses, health centers, water pumps, mill houses and schools should be constructed first and prepared wisely for use.
- The land needed for farmers have to be cleared, and distributed to the people as well as they reached their residents.
- The relocating of individuals to the settlements ought to take place only after the whole thing indispensable and crucial has been made obtainable and prepared.
- It should be agreed that the program should not be implemented and individuals should not be relocated unless the basic principles intrinsic in it are prized.

References

- Abbink, J. (2016). Lands of the Prospect: Transforming Pastoral Lands and Livelihoods in Eastern Africa. *Working Paper No. 154. Halle, Germany: Max Planck Institute for Social Anthropology*
- Ayke, A. (2005). Challenges and Prospects of "Salamago Relocation": The Resettlement of Konso Farmers in the Ethnic Lands of the Bodi Agro-Pastoralists, South-West Ethiopia. Addis Ababa: *Forum for Social Studies. www.fssethiopia.org*
- Benishangul-Gumuz Regional Government, Villagization Programme Implementation Guideline. (2010, September). *Translated from the Amharic*
- Bisrat, M. (2011). Impact of Resettlement on the Livelihood of Settler Population in Abobo Woreda, *Gambella People's Regional State*
- Cernea, M. (1999). *The Economics of Involuntary Resettlement: Questions and Challenges*. Washington, D.C.: World Bank

- Creswell, J.(2014). Research Design: Quantitative, Qualitative, and Mixed Methods Approach. 4 th ed. SAGE Publications. Inc. . *Journal of rural development* 27
- Fana, G. (2016). "Land Acquisitions, the Politics of Dispossession, and State-Remaking in Gambella, Western Ethiopia
- Guyu,F. (2012): Voluntary Villagization Scheme (VVs); For Transforming Semi Pastoral Communities in Benishangul-Gumuz Region, Northwestern Ethiopia: Challenges and Local Development Indicators, *Journal of Sustainable Development in Africa (Volume 14, No.5, 2012)*.
- Guyu,F., & Tadele,T.(2020), Villagization as policy option for rural food security In the Context of Selected Woreda of Benishangul-Gumuz Region, Ethiopia, *journal of nutrition and food security*,vol.12,No.1.
- Kassa, B. (2004). *Resettlement of peasants in Ethiopia*, 223-253.
- Kassa, T. (2015). Resettlement and Sustainable Livelihoods in Ethiopia: A Comparative Analysis of Amhara and Southern Regions.
- Lorgen,C. (1990).The Experience of Villagization: Lessons from Ethiopia, *Mozambique, and Tanzania*; Oxfam-GB
- Maria,G. (2015). *Is Villagization an Acceptable Solution?* Master Thesis, Master Of Laws Programme Higher Education Credits, Faculty of Law Lund University.
- Messay, M. (2009).Challenges and Opportunities of Voluntary Resettlement Scheme in Ethiopia: A Case from Jiru Gamachu Resettlement Village, Nano District, Central Ethiopia, *Journal of Sustainable Development in Africa (JSDA)*, Vol.11, No.3, PP. 83 – 102, Clarion University
- Shumete, G. (2013). Resettlement Revisited: The Post-Resettlement Assessment in Biftu *Jalala Resettlement Site. EJBE* 3, 1/2013.
- Tadele,T.(2020), Socio-Economic Impacts of Refugee and Refugee Camp on the Host Communities: Bambasi Refugee Camp, *Benishangul-Gumuz Region, Ethiopia*, Dasso publication,vol.8, issue 5
- Tsegaye, M. (2013). Postponed Local Concerns? Implications of Land Acquisitions for Indigenous Local Communities in BenishangulGumuz Regional State, Ethiopia. Land Deal Politics Initiative working paper 13. *The Land Deal Politics Initiative*
- Yemana,T.(1967).*Statistics, an Introductory analysis*,2nd edition,New York,Harper and Row

Dehumanizing to Demonizing: Critical Discourse Analysis of George Bush's Speeches for Exploring the Influence of Dehumanizing Metaphor in Political Discourse

Syed Shujaat Ali and Siraj Khan,

Kohat University of Science & Technology, Kohat

To legitimize US invasion of Iraq, Bush fabricated fake intelligence reports, and depended solely on propaganda; he manipulated language in a well-calculated manner; most particularly, the metaphors chosen and devised for his speeches were such that convinced the US citizens about the legitimacy of the invasion, elicited financial support of the European allies and moral support of the majority of the world community. This research work used discourse analysis to study the metaphors that were used by George Bush in the speeches he made on 8 different occasions, and the theoretical framework used in it is the combination of critical discourse analysis CDA with postcolonial theory concept of orientalism. It utilized both qualitative and quantitative data collection tools. It found that most of the task was accomplished through the linguistic manipulation in the shape of metaphor used to dehumanize the enemy, which first made the US citizens feel as victims to the jealousy of rogue Muslim states for intending to completely annihilate them; then, it made appeal to their sense of justice, sense of security, and right to self-defense. By grouping the world citizens into Us and Them groups, the innocent, peace-loving and the war-mongers, the angels and the devils, and then by placing themselves and the rest of the world among the first group and placing the powerful Muslims states among the second group, the US exploited the feelings and thoughts of all. Despite the UN and the rest of the world having come to know the sheer lies of the US now, the US still has managed to flog a dead horse and blind-fold majority of the world through this linguistic manipulation in the form of using dehumanizing metaphors .

Keywords: metaphor, war on terror, discourse, dehumanization,

In the 90's the concept of orientalism was reasserting itself to lead the discourse about the coming confrontation of Islam and the Western civilization. This construction of the enemy other by the Orientalist is therefore essential to the research to show their assumptions and justifications for

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Dr. Syed Shujaat Ali Chairman & Assistant Professor, Department of English, Kohat University of Science & Technology, Kohat, Pakistan. email: s_shojaat_ali@yahoo.com

Contribution of Authors

1. Developed the theoretical framework, carried out the discourse analysis, and drew the conclusions.
2. Helped in finding out the research gap and located the speeches.

the War on Terror discourse. The fact, that all the Muslim states of the world form one monolithic religious and socio-geographic block, causes alarm among other religions with respect to their survival. The moral panic of the western world against the Muslim world and their religion has been attributed by them to the conditions of volatility, projection, disproportionality, and hostility (2012: 2-3).

In the words of Morgan and Poynting (2012: 1) the "...racialized 'Muslim other' has become the preeminent 'folk devil' of our time". When Bush proclaimed The Muslims as the next enemy after the collapse of USSR, he said that Muslims, entirely sponsored by some rogue states, particularly the "axis of evil", being more determined ideological enemies of the US would not take reason in using weapons of mass destruction against them. To secure moral support for his preemptive strike from the world around, to convince the American citizens and to rally support of his European allies, Bush administration, resolved to depend on falsehood and propaganda campaign for making the invasion appear legitimate. Bush depended heavily and repeatedly on dehumanizing metaphors like "War against evil", "terrorism as cancer", "virus", "Taliban as insects", "Saddam Husain as rat" (Corn, 2003) and tried to link the enemy 'other' to germs, dirt, diseases and evil so as to make their eradication appear not only as justified but also the responsibility of every peace-loving citizen of the world, despite the fact that the same Osama, when engaged with USSR, and Saddam Hussain, when engaged with Iran, were once the Americans' blue eyed champions of democracy. With repeated use, the dehumanizing metaphors started appearing normal and representing reality, showing how language and power can reinforce each other.

The research paper hypothesizes that the dehumanizing metaphors used by the powerful states to scapegoat the weaker nations is unjust and it, instead of controlling terrorism, is rather promoting terrorism; its spill-over effect has made other nations like India, Israel and Russia follow suit and quell the legitimate demands of their citizens as terrorism, through the use of dehumanizing metaphors. If there is any evil at all in the world, it is not justified to eradicate it with another greater evil of dehumanization.

This study analyses eight speeches of Bush for his use of dehumanizing metaphors and tries to locate and then throw light over their linguistic intricacies for understanding their immense strength and impact in putting the whole world off the scent. Metaphor played a crucial role in the construction of the enemy 'other'. According to Thornborrow and Wareing (1998) a metaphor picks up a concept from a context where it normally belongs and transports it to a new context where it is normally absent. Cognitive linguistics brought about a revolution in understanding metaphor from a new perspective by defining it as 'comprehending one conceptual domain, from human discourse, through another conceptual domain' (Kovecses, 2010: 21). These metaphors helped Bush in launching the attack and sustaining in his preemptive stance, years after, when the Iraq war had extended against the wishes of the US. They still helped him pursue his policy of war when Colin Powell tendered very logical and factual arguments based on irrefutable evidence against the war and when UN reports nullified the allegations offered by the US initially for legitimizing the invasion of Iraq. The lexical choices and dehumanizing metaphors had been so powerful in appeal that they offered a safe camouflage to the sinister imperialistic designs of Bush administration and continued to do it for years despite mounting criticism.

Literature Review

Negative stereotypical assumptions of Islam existed for centuries, yet Islamophobia, as a word has surfaced just a couple of decades ago on the academic and vernacular scene. It is a phenomenon both political, cultural and religious, representing a notion for describing the Muslims

and their religion negatively, way beyond just dislike and disagreement. What “harbors and nurtures terrorism” is nothing but the stereotypical assumptions of the western literati's stereotypical assumptions regarding Islam (Mansoor, 2012: 2). According to her, such biased behaviours against the Muslims have made them feel insecure throughout the world and more specifically in the United States. According to Pratt and Woodlock (2016) the powerful political parties in action shape how Islam should be seen and perceived; consequently, Islam is seen by the US and European states as the ‘religious other’ i.e. an ideologically opposite religion. Shakur claims that the west has very earnestly and perpetually exploited media and fictional literature for the depiction of the Muslim world; however, previously it used to be a depiction of exotic and romantic nature, while recently it has changed over to their depiction as terrorist stereotypes (2014: pp. 72-73).

Edward Said considers that the establishing of the US hegemony in the political and economic spheres is largely due to its ideological and cultural subjugation of the under-developing and weaker nations of the world. Following the footsteps of the British and French Imperialists, the US also has taken over the role of acting as the “guardian of the western civilization” (Said, 1993: 285). Developments in the recent past like the Iranian Revolution and Al-Qaeda's alleged involvement in twin towers attack has alarmed the west against the Muslims. Negative profiling of the Muslims and wrong depiction of Islam is due to the “‘white subject’ of the ‘west’ that reaches its peak in the binary of other/Other. The said dichotomy, instead of being just a geographical discrimination, is more of a conceptual and ideological difference, termed sometimes as a clash of civilizations. To Edward Said Oriental and Occidental are manmade divisions showing how the Western Powers, by distorting knowledge about the Orient, have dominated, restructured and exerted their control over the Orient; Orient as an idea has codified history, specialists, imagery, vocabulary and repetition through which it has constructed a reality for the West by the West. For Said, there is no empire without its culture; it is culture which paves the way for imperial hegemony in the world.

In the vilification campaign against the Muslims and Islam, dehumanizing metaphors have served the purpose of US and the Jewish lobby well. Metaphor, a well-known figure of speech, found both in literature and daily routine discourse, is very familiar to human thinking and experience. Metaphor picks up characteristics from one entity and applies it onto another entity. Origins of the word, ‘metaphor’, were traced by Thornborrow and Wareing (1998:96) to Greek language, where it stood for transporting something. Kovecses sees metaphor as a support in the projection of reality and understands it as a vehicle of thought in the following words, “when he views metaphor as concepts organized structurally and cognitive operations grouped together for the sake of deciphering the world (2013). Metaphor had been offering spaces for literary investigation since past, but due to the advent of modern cognitive linguistics, it has started attracting linguists with respect to linguistic analysis. Through the introduction of Conceptual Metaphor Theory by Lakoff and Johnson (1980), *metaphor has started to be seen in a totally different perspective of being considered as a cognitive entity in addition to linguistic entity*. CMT turns down the concept of metaphor being used primarily as a decorative device and drives across the concept that metaphor enjoys indispensable position and centrality in human thought and language (Deignan, 2005). Due to this development, metaphors have now started to be treated in literature and daily discourse both linguistically and conceptually. CMT has made us sensitive to the ever-changing links between different human faculties. According to Gibbs (2009), it is CMT that has caused a considerable heightened comprehension of those links of dynamic nature that exist between physical experiences, linguistic behavior and structure, and prevalent patterns of thought.

Tendahl and Gibbs (2008) view metaphor not simply as a figure of speech, but rather a type of particular mental mapping and a sort of neural co-activation impacting considerably how a person

reflects, reasons, and envisions in day to day life ... According to them, the basic function of verbal metaphors is not only to serve as devices meant for decoration and communication so as to articulate topics that are basically complex to be described literally, but rather they show the underpinning conceptual mappings which are used for the metaphorical conceptualization of abstract and obscure domains of knowledge such as ideas, time, emotions, spatial orientation and concepts of comprehension, in the forms of knowledge that is more concrete, specific and particular, like embodied experiences.

Steen (1999) has concisely summed up the three discourse functions of metaphor, when he attributes the expressing of meaning to its linguistic function, the shaping of ideas to its conceptual function and the transmission of the message to its communicative function. Lakoff (1980) believes that besides the literary metaphors, there are some basic types of metaphors which we follow and use unknowingly; According to the claim made by George and Mark Johnson (1980), metaphors, over and above affecting the manner of our communicating ideas, in reality also lead to the structuring of our perceptions and comprehension, right from the very initial stage. When the lens provided by philosophy and linguistics interact, then we witness a wonderful guide being offered, regarding some of the highly common metaphors and regarding the knowledge they provide us with respect to human mind.

Kovecses (2010), in his book, informs his readers about the recent progress made in the research on metaphor and how this progress in the form of fresh developments has influenced our apprehension of mind, culture and language. Cognitive linguistic theory of metaphor is outlined by him by throwing light over the basic ideas and concepts on metaphor. In addition to it, he also throws light over primary metaphor, image schemas, system of metaphor, invariance principle, many space-blending theory, and mental imagery experiments. A variety of political speeches, ranging from classical rhetoric to current approaches like critical metaphor theory and historical approach, were analyzed by him. He informed on the manner in which traditional approaches could be blended with the critical approaches of the present day. He analyzed political speeches from a range of theoretical approaches ranging from classical rhetoric to contemporary approaches such as the discourse-historical approach and critical metaphor analysis. We are told how traditional approaches of classical rhetoric could be integrated with present day 'critical' approaches, like critical metaphor analysis. As a result, we come to comprehend many a discourse theory that explain the nexus between linguistic features possessed by speeches and the contexts of cultural and social nature where they are uttered.

Text, according to Said (1978), is located in the world which has a web of affiliations with the vast aspects of political, cultural and social world. The literary Text, for example, is not to be interpreted by the professional knowledge of the canonical lines of English literature alone as such a view will cut the text of the political action in the text and will leave no space for the judgment of the text worldliness of the author who writes it and the critics who read it. The text of 'Heart of Darkness' by Joseph Conrad, a novella most analyzed in post colonialism, criticizes the economic exploitation of Africa just because of their different skin colours or somewhat flatter noses. It is interpreted as racist work by post-colonial writers, such as Achebe in his essay entitled 'An Image of Africa'. He shows it represents Africa as one belonging to 'the other world', tangentially opposed to the image of Europe and its civilization, as an area where the elegance and conceited intellect of white man is jeered to failure through the African savagery and bestiality.

Corn (2003) analysed the speeches of GW Bush and Tony Blair through Critical Discourse Analysis CDA, to conclude that both the leaders have used rhetorical devices, such as euphemism and dysphemism, for the ideological manipulation of the world; however, he has shown that the speeches were full of deceit and shallow rhetoric to befool the audience.

Theoretical Framework

The research is intended to look at the application of metaphors used in War on Terror discourse with a view to interrogate their potential for dehumanization of the enemy other. To conduct the interrogation, the theoretical framework employed by the research work is the combination of critical discourse analysis (CDA) with postcolonial theory concept of Orientalism. First, the orientalist construction of the other is explained through the lens of Orientalism, followed by the critical analysis of the metaphors used in discourse on War on Terror and the negative material effects of these metaphors had, will be analyzed through CDA. In the end the research will prove the failure of the use of these biased metaphors with a view to modify the present dominant discourse about the War on Terror for a genuine humanistic discourse in future engagements.

Edward Said's renowned book *Orientalism* which served as reference point for the field of post colonialism examined and criticized Western discourses of orientalism. Edward Said (2003) views orientalism as a Western specific style meant primarily for subjugating the Orient, restructuring it and claiming authority and control over it, and this image is the most recurring one of Europe about the other. Over time, these descriptions which the West constructed were systematized, grouped into a controlled body of knowledge. These words and images are so frequently repeated that it comes to appear like true knowledge and reality of the East as an archetype. Said believes that though today there is no more direct western colonization, however its forms of representation are still very much active. The discourse of orientalism explains the relationship between the 'Orient' and the 'West' where the later considers itself as superior in opposition to the inferior East. This 'essence' of relationship allows the binary division where the 'West' draws the lines to divide the world into two unequal halves with permanent characteristics and attributes. This asymmetrical dichotomy has material effects in form of political and cultural confrontations.

The paper will show that in the War on Terror discourse, the metaphors used colluded to demonize the terrorist other' as evil and diseases to be removed and not humans to be talked with or to listen to their sides of the stories. The researcher will try to prove that the metaphors used simplified the complex issue of terrorism, dramatized the threat of Muslim barbarism and legitimized the violence committed against the prisoners and civilians to further the West own self interests.

CDA looks at discourse for unequal power relations and the role of language in it and whether these relations can be transformed because CDA considers that upon the modification of discourse, the ensuing social effects will also get modified. Amelioration is thus probable by gaining a critical awareness as according to Norman Fairclough, "Consciousness is the first step towards emancipation" (2001, p.1).

Method

The researcher made use of data collection tools belonging to both qualitative and quantitative paradigms; however, the research is strongly implanted in qualitative epistemological position that takes into account the significance of placing it inside a specific linguistic, cultural and social context. Besides, it copes with the social construction of the contexts along with the identities that the participants construct inside the language community seriously. The selected sample is

Metaphor and its role in Dehumanization. The quantitative analysis carries the study of frequency of those linguistic features which reflect the cultural and linguistic disparity. Every linguistic feature is studied under certain perspectives in the light of Van Dijk Theory of "US and Them", George Lakoff's Theory of Conceptual Metaphors and Jonathan Charteris-Black's Critical Metaphor Analysis, the researcher will tend to find the metaphors used in dehumanization like, "Axis of evil", "War is Hell", and "Terrorism is an Earthquake."

The data was collected from the most front line political figure, the 43rd President (from 2001 to 2009) of the US, George W. Bush. The researcher has critically analyzed his skillfully selected language used metaphorically and will follow the critical metaphor analysis theory. How language has been used to dehumanize the other.

The data has been obtained from President G. W. Bush's thirteen scripted speeches delivered during the first decade of 21st century. These speeches were delivered at various venues inside the US. Out of the above-mentioned speeches, only six were retrieved from the internet.

Metaphors Used in the War on Terror Discourse

Conflict Metaphors

Metaphors hailing from conflict as their source domain are the conceptualizations used most widely of Bush War on Terror rhetoric in the analyzed discourse. This is understandable, as the War on Terror phrase encompasses not only political, but also military activities designed to prevent or thwart terrorism. From the reasons for the usage of conflict metaphors, the most significant one is that they usually provoke strong emotions and therefore serve a significant role in the process of persuading the public. Emotion counts as one of the essential features to be considered in addition to the use of metaphor in a strategic way (Ferrari, 2007).

The conceptual metaphor, "War on Terror is a Conflict", is the basis for many metaphorical expressions concerning the War on Terror efforts, as these shares a common sequence of activities with the actual violent conflict. According to Charteris-Black (2004), this sequence is following: In the beginning a threat is felt that leads to identifying an enemy; after this, a call to the allies is given for taking action in the shape of a military involvement and an onslaught over the enemy, which is required for subduing the enemy dead or alive, leading to a win, subjugation and then to imposition of some type of penalty.

"In the normal course of events, Presidents come to this chamber to report on the state of the Union. Tonight, no such report is needed. It has already been delivered by the American people. We have seen it in the courage of passengers, who rushed terrorists to save others on the ground -- passengers like an exceptional man named Todd Beamer. And would you please help me to welcome his wife, Lisa Beamer, here tonight. We have seen the state of our Union in the endurance of rescuers, working past exhaustion. We have seen the unfurling of flags, the lighting of candles, and the giving of blood, the saying of prayers -- in English, Hebrew, and Arabic. We have seen the decency of a loving and giving people who have made the grief of strangers their own." (Bush)

"Tonight we are a country awakened to danger and called to defend freedom. Our grief has turned to anger, and anger to resolution. Whether we bring our enemies to justice, or bring justice to our enemies, justice will be done." (Bush)

As Bill Clinton's letter to President-elect Bush in 2001, explained it very accurately here.

"Today you embark on the greatest venture, with the greatest honor, that can come to an American citizen. Like me, you are especially fortunate to lead our country in a time of profound and largely positive change, when old questions, not just about the role of government, but about the very nature of our nation, must be answered anew. You lead a proud, decent, good people. And from this day you are President of all of us. I salute you and wish you success and much happiness. The burdens you now shoulder are great but often exaggerated. The sheer joy of doing what you believe is right is inexpressible."

Many examples from the analyzed discourse provide evidence for the conceptual metaphor, "War on Terror is a Conflict". The concept of "conflict in the metaphors" of George W. Bush and Tony Blair are used both as a disagreement and as an armed conflict. In the following examples, President Bush associates War on Terror as an effort to highlight the conflict between the terrorists and the US and its allies with the use of armed forces.

"Al Qaeda is to terror what the mafia is to crime. But its goal is not making money; its goal is remaking the world -- and imposing its radical beliefs on people everywhere." (Bush)

Another conceptualization within the frame of the conflict metaphor that Bush uses in his War on Terror discourse is the conceptual metaphor like "Ticking Bombs". The source domain of weapon suggests that the enemy can be defeated with the means of the target domain, in this case the positive values, such as peace, hope, or Western values in general:

Bush uses the negatively evaluated portrayal of weapons in his counterterrorism discourse as well. In this conceptualization, the aspect of weapons to cause the negative action rather than to achieve something good is highlighted. This characteristic leads to the conceptual "*faceless cowards*", which is in direct opposition to the previously described conceptual metaphor. In the following examples, Bush emphasizes that it is the negative values, the twisted ideologies of the terrorist groups, which set the world in conflict.

There are some examples of such metaphorical expressions, where the underlying conceptual metaphor can be formulated as "war on terror a struggle for survival" (of the American soldiers as well as the American citizens):

"Nearly 7,000 Americans have made the ultimate sacrifice. And there is no heavier decision than asking our men and women in uniform to risk their lives on our behalf." (Bush)

Morality Metaphors

"I've said in the past that nations are either with us or against us in the war on terror. To be counted on the side of peace, nations must act. Every leader actually committed to peace will end incitement to violence in official media, and publicly denounce homicide bombings. Every nation actually committed to peace will stop the flow of money, equipment and recruits to terrorist groups seeking the destruction of Israel - including Hamas, Islamic Jihad, and Hezbollah. Every nation actually committed to peace must block the shipment of Iranian supplies to these groups, and oppose regimes that promote terror, like Iraq. And Syria must choose the right side in the war on terror by closing terrorist camps and expelling terrorist organizations." (Bush)

“The first is in Iraq itself and you will know, having talked to local people and having been on the streets in Basra, you will know the sheer misery of the tyranny they lived under.” (Blair 07)

A very peculiar and appropriate type of conceptual metaphor that can be found throughout the discourse of President Bush: ‘Morality Metaphor’. This metaphor is based on the premise that a military conflict usually needs to be morally justified, or morally acceptable. As Lakoff (1991) demonstrates in his essay ‘Metaphor and War,’ The system of metaphor utilized for justifying the Gulf war, one feature of conceptualizing morality is seeing it as as an issue of accounting and of maintaining the books of morality balanced. Sabbah (2011) is elaborating this concept: —A wrongdoer, ‘criminal’, or ‘sinner’ must settle the books of morality by giving the taken away thing back, by compensating or by getting punished. Lakoff (1991) calls the most common discourse form for settling moral accounts as “the fairy tale of a just war” and the characters’ cast has the moral and courageous HERO who is defending the “victim¹⁴” attacked or hurt by the evil “villain” (p. 3-4).

“I have a hope for the people of Muslim countries. Your commitments to morality, and learning, and tolerance led to great historical achievements. And those values are alive in the Islamic world today. You have a rich culture, and you share the aspirations of men and women in every culture. Prosperity and freedom and dignity are not just American hopes, or Western hopes. They are universal, human hopes. And even in the violence and turmoil of the Middle East, America believes those hopes have the power to transform lives and nations.” (Bush)

Sabbah (2011) provides a very clear and precise characteristic of the “hero” within the conceptual metaphor “the fairy tale of a just war: hero” is courageous, moral and rational character who upholds freedom and justice close to his heart, is unwilling to negotiate with enemies, and believes it is his responsibility to carry out what is in the best interests of his nation and/ or of the victim too. In the following example, Obama portrays the American nation as the “hero” fitting Sabbah’s description.

“From Europe to Asia, from the far reaches of Africa to war-torn capitals of the Middle East, we stand for freedom, for justice, for dignity.”

The “victim” and the “hero” can be the same person.

In the next few examples, Bush highlights the moral superiority of the American nation, such as inherent goodness, strength, or courage.

“We have seen it in the courage of passengers, who rushed terrorists to save others on the ground -- passengers like an exceptional man named Todd Beamer. And would you please help me to welcome his wife, Lisa Beamer, here tonight.” (Bush)

“On a day when others sought to destroy, we have chosen to build, with a National Day of Service and Remembrance that summons the inherent goodness of the American people.” (Obama)

Sabbah (2011) describes the “victim” as the guiltless character who is residing in the shadow of evil and his ruthless treatment. As it was already mentioned before, the “victim” and the “hero” can be the same person within the concept of “the fairy tale of a just war”. In Bush’s War on Terror discourse, there are two “victims”: the first one is the US, the second ones are other countries

threatened by terrorism, whether the countries in the Middle East or the Western allies of the US. First and foremost, the US is the "victim" in this conceptualization of war on terror. This has been the case since the 9/11 attacks, when the US suffered such major terrorist attack on its own soil, within its own borders.

"Nine-eleven was an enormous trauma to our country. They stand against us, because we stand in their way." (Bush 23)

Journey Metaphors

According to Lackoff, metaphors with journey as their source domain are the ones based on the conceptual metaphor "purposeful social activity is travelling along a path to a destination" (as cited in Charteris-Black, 2004). In other words, in a voyage, any deeds are goal-oriented and these goals may be conceptualized as traveler's destinations (Xue, Mao, & Li, 2013).

Following are several examples of the pursuit metaphorical expressions within the conceptual metaphor "positive values are goals" selected from the various speeches in the discourse:

"After September 11 2001, I told the American people that the road ahead would be difficult and that we would prevail. Well, it has been difficult. And we are prevailing. Our enemies are brutal, but they are no match for the United States of America and they are no match for the men and women of the United States military." (Bush 37)

In Bush's speeches, the purposeful social activity that is proposed in the above mentioned conceptual metaphor is the fight against terrorism. This provides an evidence for the conceptual metaphor "war on terror is a journey", on which is based many of the metaphorical expressions taken from the corpus under analysis. The specific manner in which this conceptual metaphor has been realized, projects the War on Terror strategy as a mission, since a mission is an important assignment that needs to be achieved for political, religious or commercial purposes and typically involves travel, as Obama looks into it in such way:

"But know this: Our coalition is strong, our cause is just, and our mission will succeed." (Obama)

Following this conceptual metaphor, the counterterrorism efforts are conceptualized as a journey with the destination of overcoming the phenomenon of terrorism in the two examples below:

"Today, the core of al Qaeda in Afghanistan and Pakistan is on the path to defeat." (Obama)

Another aspect of the journey that was pointed out by Xue, Mao, and Li (2013) is the importance of a map or a guide: if there is no map on the journey, the traveler can get lost easily; therefore a guide who knows a direction to the destination is needed for every journey (p. 680). This aspect is covered by the conceptual metaphor, "the west as a guide. "The west" in this conceptual metaphor stands for the Western (or European) culture. In the discourse of Bush, the Western values and norms are perceived as moral and inherently good, as well as universally applicable for human beings. However, President Bush by no means identifies the cultures of other civilizations as bad or morally insufficient. Quite contrary: he supports the idea that everyone was created equal, with the equal human rights¹⁶. The Western values therefore do not stand in the opposition to the values of other civilizations, but only to the violent and twisted ideologies of the extremist terrorist groups. "The west as a guide" conceptual metaphor in the speeches of Bush entails the US as the moral guide:

“Six months ago I came here to address the graduating class of 2005. I spoke to them about the importance of their service in the first war of the 21st century: the global war on terror.” (Bush)

“Some are eager to stoke the flames of division, and to stand in the way of progress. But if we choose to be bound by the past, we will never move forward. Together, we must work towards a world where we are strengthened by our differences, and not defined by them.” (Bush)

Building Metaphors

“Leaders who want to be included in the peace process must show by their deeds an undivided support for peace. And as we move toward a peaceful solution, Arab states will be expected to build closer ties of diplomacy and commerce with Israel, leading to full normalisation of relations between Israel and the entire Arab world.” (Bush)

The source domain of building is a common one, as the intentions for building and the connotations connected with it are very common in people’s life. As Charteris-Black (2004) explains, building is conceptually related to travelling, as both are activities pertaining to taking progress in the direction of set goals,, the main difference being that the increase in case of building is along the vertical path, while in case of travelling it is along the horizontal path (p. 95). Since achieving goals is perceived as good in western society, both building and travelling metaphors imply a positive evaluation towards the intended goals. The most common conceptual metaphor within the source domain of building – “worthwhile activity is building” – is then created thanks to these positive connotations. In another way, we can say that the conceptual metaphor can catch the conception of a building as the symbol of a productive social struggle (Charteris-Black, 2004). In the metaphors used by Bush, the building is the world without terrorism and the builders are the American people, the US government and military and its allies. According to him the terrorist are the destructive enemies of the world.

“Some of the violence you see in Iraq is being carried out by ruthless killers who are converging on Iraq to fight the advance of peace and freedom. Our military reports that we have killed or captured hundreds of foreign fighters in Iraq who have come from Saudi Arabia, Syria, Iran, Egypt, Sudan, Yemen, Libya and other nations. They are making common cause with criminal elements, Iraqi insurgents and remnants of Saddam Hussein's regime who want to restore the old order. They fight because they know that the survival of their hateful ideology is at stake. They know that as freedom takes root in Iraq, it will inspire millions across the Middle East to claim their liberty as well. And when the Middle East grows in democracy, prosperity and hope, the terrorists will lose their sponsors, lose their recruits and lose their hopes for turning that region into a base for attacks on America and our allies around the world.” (Bush).

According to Charteris-Black (2004), the buildings of metaphors are specific instances of examples of reification. Since the activity of building often is in collocation with the goals of abstract nature like peace and global understanding. This is also true for many of the war on terror metaphors conceptualized through the source domain of building in Bush’s speeches.

The first two metaphors of the previous paragraph are such examples of reification: in the first one, Bush strives for building imaginary bridges that will connect the people of different faiths, in the second one he calls for building a (again imaginary) structure of cooperation between the US and its allies. There are several other examples of reification through this conceptual metaphor. In the first example, the future is seen as a building supported by the pillars, in this case peace. Without the pillars the building would collapse. The world without terrorism, i.e. world living in peace is then the key prerequisite for the existence of the future. The second example is a simple example of reification, where the future is conceptualized as something that could be built.

“This is civilization's fight. This is the fight of all who believe in progress and pluralism, tolerance and freedom.” (Bush)

Even though activities like building as well as destroying can be represented as activities that are creative (Charteris-Black, 2004), Bush opts for portraying building as a positive activity and destroying as its exact opposite, a negative one. In the following example, he identifies the terrorism with the ideas of the negative destruction. The terrorist only destroy the positive (such as values, communities, but also physical buildings) built by someone else, they are able to neither create anything valuable nor make a worthwhile contribution to the society:

To enhance the level of negative evaluation even more, Bush places them in the direct opposition to the inherently positive counterterrorism efforts connected to building.

“For the most powerful weapon in our arsenal is the hope of human beings – the belief that the future belongs to those who would build and not destroy; the confidence that conflicts can end and a new day can begin.” (Bush)

Light and Darkness Metaphors

“The enemy of light”, the source domain of light in this conceptual metaphor is used to express negative meanings. The predisposition of the light metaphors to be evaluated negatively is connected to its polarity with darkness. This is also the case for the metaphors used by Bush: the war on terror efforts are conceptualized as light, while the terrorism and its ideology is conceptualized as darkness. These conceptual metaphors draw their connotations from the physical experience. People cannot see well in the dark which makes them easier targets as well as more vulnerable to harmful forces. On the other hand, it is easier to avoid such dangers in light, as people can see what is happening and be more successful in defending themselves. There are two conceptual metaphors underlying the metaphorical expressions used by Bush: “War on terror is light” and “terrorism is darkness”. We see broader conceptual keys underlying them, “good is light” and “bad is darkness”, two of the concepts that govern our everyday thoughts. Through the conceptual metaphor “war on terror is light” Bush portrays the US as the “SAVIOR” who saves the world from the terrorism with the help of light. He also depicts terrorism and its ideology as something so dark that it cannot exist in the light.

The direct antithesis for the light in this conceptualization of War on Terror is darkness. Since darkness has association with evil, lack of understanding and ignorance, (Charteris-Black, 2004), it is the perfect concept to associate with the undesirable phenomena of terrorism. Within the conceptual metaphor “terrorism is darkness”, terrorism is pictured as a shadow that obstructs the light, a shadow that preys on people’s minds or a darkness that means pure evil.

“And the potential spread of weapons of mass destruction continues to cast a shadow over the pursuit of peace. Many more (Americans) have left a part of themselves on the battlefield, or brought the shadows of battle back home. The

brutality of terrorists in Syria and Iraq forces us to look into the heart of darkness.”
(Bush)

As Charteris-Black (2004) points out, the light and darkness provide prototypical poles for creating a contrast between the moral notions of goodness and evil (p. 102). Bush is aware of this potential of the light metaphors and uses them to create the connotation of the US (and subsequently everyone opposing terrorism) as inherently good and of the terrorists as depraved villains, which could again lead to the simplistic Manichean view of the world.

Findings and Discussion

It transpires among the findings that Metaphor does not merely just embellish thought by providing fanciful expression, but rather it serves as a potent tool in the hands of encoders of speech to present ideas more believably and persuasively through a form and shape intended for creating the desired impact. Dehumanizing metaphors are so powerfully impressionistic that they are frequently accepted without any critical thought as they reach us often through mediums such as media outlets, movies, talk shows, computer games, political cartoons, internet blogs and other sources of information and entertainment, which the majority of people consider neutral, and less motivated/less ideological. With repetitive use in dominant discourse and no critical consideration on the part of the receivers, these metaphors with passage of time they start appearing natural and common sense, as if they were based on reality and truth.

Our day to day conceptual system is structured by a system of metaphor, which includes concepts highly complex and abstract in nature, and which underpins most of our day to day language. The entry of this bulky metaphor system on the scene has caused an imbalance in the earlier existing distinction between the literal and the figurative, because the word 'literal' when employed for defining the conventional distinction, goes laden with all those assumptions of false nature. Influencing opinions through the utilization of metaphors constitutes the major role of research. Cognitive metaphor, also called conceptual metaphor, belongs to cognitive linguistics and is employed for comprehending an idea in terms of another idea or another conceptual domain. For instance quantity can be understood in directionality terms when we say the prices are skyrocketing.

Arousing the emotions and dehumanizing others by using metaphors to influence opinions is the central aim of the research.

Representation found inside discourse cannot be called neutral, for being a practice that is constructed. When ideas and events get filtered through a web of different ideologies, then the transmitted ideas and events can no more be trusted as neutral. Critical discourse analysis, for basically dealing with the manner in which dominance, discrimination and power abuse are realized obstructed and reproduced by talk as well as text, belongs to discourse analytical research. Edward Said (1978) underlines the manner in which the East gets represented by the West. According to him, the Orient too gets reshaped when it passes through the representation process. In his view, many a Western writer, like what Kingslake did in his travel narrative *Eothen* (2020) suffer from portraying distorted pictures of the East in their works in order to cater to their colonizing targets. This study throws a searchlight over this work and treats its 27 pages as data of research. It is done simply to expose how the writer had tainted the image of the East produced by him with his bias. The researchers made use of the ideological square given by Van Dijk (1984), through which forms of positive self and forms of negative other are revealed. The researchers first located such images that were tainted with bias and then identified those rhetorical techniques that had been employed for

materializing them. Upon scrutiny, a great deal of creations based on binary oppositions came to surfaced, which exposed how the East had been distortedly and biasedly described and portrayed.

Van Dijk saw prejudice not only as a feature of an individual's thinking against a particular social group but rather a type of social representation common to the members of a group which they have internalized socialization, and which they have changed and promulgated during mutual interaction and social communication. Such types of shared ethnic attitudes serve different functions for that group, including the safeguard of the interests of that group. These social functions are revealed by the type of cognitive structures in existence and the types of strategies adopted for their use (*Ibid*).

Conclusion

This study found that the influence of language cannot be underestimated; it can both make us and break us, and when used meticulously and calculatedly, it can go a long way in shaping the public perception and opinion in the desired direction, even contrary to the ground realities. The Bush administration used language as a tool to accomplish its dream of becoming the sole global imperialist. Through the effective employment of dehumanizing metaphors, Bush was able to succeed in his agenda of maligning the Muslim world in the perception of US citizens, European allies and non-Muslim states of the world. The non-guilty Muslim world was hidden under the façade of dehumanizing metaphors and was portrayed as a severe threat to the existence of civilization and peace in the world. Metaphor because of its visual presentation of concepts made itself more prone to be manipulated by the dominant powers and enabled them to lie more efficiently. In the War on Terror, the enemy other was dehumanized with repeated negative metaphors such as 'monster', 'insect', 'virus', 'evil' and 'cancer'; thereby, making their killing and extermination appear not only justified but also a moral responsibility of everyone.

If metaphors shape the way we think and act, we shall be cautious with the metaphors we opt to adopt. It is suggested that the modern citizen of the world should be sensitive to the present discourse on War on Terror and should not take it on face value, to avoid being led into the trap. On the other hand, the media and governments would do well to modify it, so as to save the world from further clashes. We cannot stop the succession of fighting by responding to physical violence along with violence of speech or image. We need to examine the metaphors we use and discard those metaphors that push us towards inhuman treatment of the humans.

References

- Bauer, T. (UK 2014). In Ideological Battlegrounds – Construction of Us and Them Before and After 9/11, eds. J. Witkowska and U. Zagratzki: *The Islamization of Islam,* Cambridge Scholars Publishers, 16-33.
- Charteris-Black, J. (2004). Why “an angel rides in the whirlwind and directs the storm”: a corpus-based comparative study of metaphor in British and American political discourse. In *Advances in Corpus Linguistics* (pp. 133-150). Brill Rodopi.
- Conrad, J. (1889). *Heart of Darkness*. New York: Penguin, 1994
- Corn, D. (2003). *The Lies of George W. Bush; Mastering the Politics of Deception*
- Deignan, A. (2005). *Metaphor and Corpus Linguistics*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Company
- Fairclough, N. (2001). *Language and power*. Pearson Education. p.1
- Ferrari, F. (2007). Metaphor at work in the analysis of political discourse: investigating a preventive war' persuasion strategy. *Discourse & Society, 18*(5), 603-625.

- Gentner, D., & Kurtz, K. (2006), 'Relations, objects, and the composition of analogies. *Cognitive Science* 30, 609-642
- Gibbs, W. R. Jr. (2009). 'Why Do Some People Dislike Conceptual Metaphor Theory? *Cognitive Semiotics?* 5/1-2 p.14-36
- Grice, P. (1989). *Studies in the Way of Words* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press.
- Johnson, Mark. 1981. *Philosophical Perspectives on Metaphor* Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.
- Johnson, M. (1987). *The Body in the Mind: the Bodily Basis of Meaning, Reason and Imagination*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Kinglake, A. W. (2020). *Eothen*. BoD—Books on Demand.
- Kovecses, Z. (1990). *Emotion Concepts*. Springer-Verlag. A thorough and voluminously documented demonstration that emotion is conceptualized metaphorically.
- Kovecses, Z. (2010). *Metaphor: A Practical Introduction*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Kovecses, Z. (2013). 'The Metaphor-Metonymy Relationship: Correlation Metaphors are Based on Metonymy. *Metaphor and Symbol* 28:2. 75-88
- Lakoff, G. (1991). *Metaphor and War: The Metaphor System Used To Justify War in the Gulf*. Distributed via electronic bulletin boards, January, 1991. Reprinted in Brien Hallet (ed.), *Engulfed in War: Just War and the Persian Gulf*, Honolulu: Matsunaga Institute for Peace, 1991. Also in: *Journal of Urban and Cultural Studies*, vol. 2, no. 1, 1991. Also in: *Vietnam Generation Newsletter*, vol. 3, no. 2, November 1991. Also in: *The East Bay Express*, February, 1991. An analysis of the metaphorical system used in the public discourse and expert policy deliberations on the Gulf War, together with what the metaphors hid, and a critique of the war based on this analysis.
- Lakoff, G., & Johnson, M. (1980). *Metaphors We Live By*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press. The first book outlining the contemporary theory of metaphor.
- Mansoor, A. (2012). "Post 9/11 Identity Crisis in H. M. Naqvi's Home Boy," *Pakistaniaat: A Journal of Pakistan Studies* 4, no. 2 (2012): 1-36, accessed March 4, 2017, <https://pakistaniaat.org/index.php/pak/article>.
- Meyer, M. (Ed). (1993). *The Bedford Introduction to Literature*. (3rded.). Boston: St. Martin's Press.
- Morgan, G., & Poynting. (2012). *Introduction to Global Islamophobia: Muslims and Moral Panic in the West*, eds. Morgan and S. Poynting (England 2012): Ashgate Publishing Limited, 1-14.
- Pratt, D., & Woodlock, R. (2016). introduction to *Fear of Muslims? International Perspective on Islamophobia*, eds. D. Pratt and R. Woodlock: Springer International Publishing, 1-18.
- Sabbah, F. (2011). Conceptual metaphors of war in news reports covering the 2003 invasion of Iraq by The New York Times and The Daily Star. In *Lancaster University Postgraduate Conference in Linguistics & Language Teaching, Lancaster*. Retrieved April (Vol. 5, p. 2015).
- Said, E. (1978). *Orientalism: Western concepts of the Orient*. New York: Pantheon.
- Said, E. (1993). *Culture and Imperialism*, (New York): Vintage Books.
- Shakur, T. (2014). "Representation of South Asian Diasporic Muslims in the 21st Century Fictional Films: A commentary on 'Yasmin' and 'Brick Lane'," *SACS, Special Edition* (2014): 72-79, accessed March 4, 2017, www.globalbuiltenvironmentreview.co.uk/2014.pdf.
- Steen, G. (1999) 'Analysing Metaphor in Literature: With Examples from William Wordsworth's "I Wandered Lonely as a Cloud"'. *Poetics Today* 20/3 449-522
- Tendahl, M., & Gibbs, R. W. Jr. (2008). 'Complementary perspectives on metaphor: Cognitive linguistics and relevance theory'. *Journal of Pragmatics*.40, 1823–1864.
- Thornborrow, J., & Wareing, S.(1998). *Patterns in language: An introduction to language and literary style*. London: Routledge.

- Van-Dijk, T. A. (1984). *Prejudice in discourse: An analysis of ethnic prejudice in cognition and conversation*. John Benjamins Publishing.
- Witkowska, J., & Zagratzki, U. (Eds.). (2014). *Ideological Battlegrounds—Constructions of Us and Them Before and After 9/11 Volume 1: Perspectives in Literatures and Cultures*. Cambridge Scholars Publishing.
- Xue, J., Mao, Z., & Li, N. (2013). Conceptual Metaphor in American Presidential Inaugural Addresses. *Theory & Practice in Language Studies*, 3(4).

GUIDELINES FOR AUTHORS

Manuscript should be double-spaced typewritten (do not justify) printed on one side of 8.5 x 11 inches white paper. It should be prepared according to *Publication Manual of the American Psychological Association* (6th ed.). Manuscript must include 6000 words and the number of authors should be three.

Key words The authors must provide the preferred **key words** for the study.

References Complete reference list must be prepared according to APA manual.

Double Blind Review The manuscript will be blind reviewed by the members of the Editorial Board of FWU Journal of Social Sciences. It should not contain any clue to the author's identity. The name(s) of author(s), and affiliation should be given on the cover page.

Authors are requested to provide:

Two hard-copy printouts of the manuscript along with a soft copy through e-mail attachment file or on a computer disk

Soft copy of turnitin reports (if the paper is already checked for plagiarism).

A signed cover letter from all authors stating that the manuscript is not submitted for publication elsewhere.

A brief note about the author / authors. It must include postal and email addresses and departmental affiliation at the time of the study; acknowledgments / grant related information etc.

Permission letter for the copyrighted material included in the manuscript (e.g., tables/figures, test material) borrowed from any other source.

Address for manuscript submission and all correspondence:

The Editor

**FWU Journal of Social Sciences, Shaheed Benazir Bhutto Women University,
Peshawar**

Ph: 92-91-9224793- 92-91-9224777

journal@sbbwu.edu.pk

FWU Journal of Social Sciences is a research journal published quarterly by Shaheed Benazir Bhutto Women University Peshawar. Its first issue was published in 2007. The Journal provides a forum for publication of original papers on a variety of issues pertaining to social sciences. We hope that researchers in their fields of specialization will enthusiastically contribute to this journal and enable others to benefit from their empirical studies.

This Journal has, on its Editorial Board, 100+ renowned experts from USA, UK, Canada Australia, Egypt, France, Ireland, Spain, Malaysia, New Zealand, India, Sweden, Nigeria, Bangladesh, Oman and Pakistan, with expertise in different areas of social sciences, such as, Psychology, Education, Management Sciences, Social Work, Sociology, Anthropology, History, Economics, Political Science and Mass Communication. The scheme of publication employs a double-blind reviewing process.

We extend our invitation to all social scientists to make scholarly contributions to FWU Journal of Social Sciences to make it a success.

To maintain the standard of FWU Journal of Social Sciences, the Editor reserves the right to make necessary changes in the manuscript.

Annual Subscription Rates

Individuals

Rs.1200.00 per year in Pakistan and US \$25.00 for foreign countries

Institutions

Rs. 1600.00 per year in Pakistan and US \$30.00 for foreign countries